# **UC San Diego**

## **Research Theses and Dissertations**

## **Title**

Optimal Resource Management and Conditions of Uncertainty: The Case of an Ocean Fishery

## **Permalink**

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/3wh820qs

#### **Author**

Lewis, Tracy Royal

## **Publication Date**

1975-06-01

#### **INFORMATION TO USERS**

This material was produced from a microfilm copy of the original document. While the most advanced technological means to photograph and reproduce this document have been used, the quality is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original submitted.

The following explanation of techniques is provided to help you understand markings or patterns which may appear on this reproduction.

- 1. The sign or "target" for pages apparently lacking from the document photographed is "Missing Page(s)". If it was possible to obtain the missing page(s) or section, they are spliced into the film along with adjacent pages. This may have necessitated cutting thru an image and duplicating adjacent pages to insure you complete continuity.
- 2. When an image on the film is obliterated with a large round black mark, it is an indication that the photographer suspected that the copy may have moved during exposure and thus cause a blurred image. You will find a good image of the page in the adjacent frame.
- 3. When a map, drawing or chart, etc., was part of the material being photographed the photographer followed a definite method in "sectioning" the material. It is customary to begin photoing at the upper left hand corner of a large sheet and to continue photoing from left to right in equal sections with a small overlap. If necessary, sectioning is continued again beginning below the first row and continuing on until complete.
- 4. The majority of users indicate that the textual content is of greatest value, however, a somewhat higher quality reproduction could be made from "photographs" if essential to the understanding of the dissertation. Silver prints of "photographs" may be ordered at additional charge by writing the Order Department, giving the catalog number, title, author and specific pages you wish reproduced.
- 5. PLEASE NOTE: Some pages may have indistinct print. Filmed as received.

**Xerox University Microfilms** 

300 North Zeeb Road Ann Arbor, Michigan 43106

## 76-2306

LEWIS, Tracy Royal, 1947-OPTIMAL RESOURCE MANAGEMENT UNDER CONDITIONS OF UNCERTAINTY: THE CASE OF AN OCEAN FISHERY.

University of California, San Diego, Ph.D., 1975 Economics, theory

Xerox University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

© Copyright by Tracy Royal Lewis 1975

## UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

#### San Diego

Optimal Resource Management under Conditions of
Uncertainty: The Case of an Ocean Fishery

A dissertation submitted in partial satisfaction of the requirements for the degree Doctor of Philosophy in Economics

by

Tracy Royal Lewis

#### Committee in charge:

Professor Richard Schmalensee, Chairman Professor Daniel Orr Professor Wolfhard Ramm Professor Reuben Lasker Professor George Shor The dissertation of Tracy Royal Lewis is approved and it is acceptable in quality and form for publication on microfilm:

Shor Vr.

Shor Vr.

Senten Trolar

Molfhord An

Quihand Shell

Committee Chairman

University of California, San Diego

1975

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter			Page
	LIS	ST OF FIGURES	viii
	LIS	ST OF TABLES	хi
	AC	KNOWLEDGMENTS	xii
	VII	TA, PUBLICATION AND FIELDS OF STUDY	xiii
	AB	STRACT	xiv
I.	INT	TRODUCTION	1
	Α.	INTRODUCTION AND REVIEW OF LITERATURE	2
	в.	PURPOSE OF THE STUDY	7
		B.1. Description of the Model B.2. Analysis of the Model	
	c.	PLAN OF THE STUDY	12
. •	Foo	otnotes	14
II.	MA	RKOV DECISION PROCESS MODEL	15
	Α.	GROWTH CHARACTERISTICS OF THE RESOURCE	17
	В.	CRITERIA FOR OPTIMAL RESOURCE ALLOCATION	20
		B.1. Attitudes Toward Risk	21
		B.2. Maximization Criteria for Different Attitudes Toward Risk	24
	C.	DYNAMIC PROGRAMMING FORMULATION	. 26
		C.1. Steady State Properties, Existence of Solution, and Solution Algorithm	28
		<ul><li>C.2. Specification of States</li><li>C.3. Specification of Policies and Expected</li></ul>	30
		Social Returns	31

Chapter				Page
		C.4.	Specification of Transition Probabilities	33
			a. Deterministic Case	33
			b. Random Growth Rate Case	35
			<ul><li>c. Random Depletion Rate Case</li><li>d. Random Depletion and Growth</li></ul>	36
•			Rate Case $(\eta_1 = \eta_2) \dots \dots$	36
			e. Random Depletion and Growth Rate	
			Case $(\eta_1 \text{ and } \eta_2 \text{ are independent})$	37
	D.	EXT	ENSIONS OF THE MARKOV MODEL	39
		D.1. D.2.	Seasonal Variation	39
		• - •	Time	40
		D.3.	Interactions Between Different	
			Resources	41
	•	D. 4.	Nonobservable Resource Stocks	42
	AP	PENDI	х II	46
	Foo	tnotes		47
III.	A· D	ETER	MINISTIC MODEL OF THE FISHERY	49
	Α.	A MA	RKOV MODEL OF THE EASTERN	
			FIC YELLOWFIN TUNA FISHERY	51
		A. 1.	Biological Characteristics of the	
			Fishery	52
		A.2.	Economic Characteristics of the	- <b>-</b>
			Fishery	55
			a. Specification of the Rent Function	55
			b. Specification of Utility Functions	60
		A. 3.	Specification of States, Allocation Policies, and Transition Probabilities	. 62
			a. Specification of States	62

bilities

b. Specification of Allocation Policies . .

c. Specification of Transition Proba-

63

63

Chapter											Page
	В.			L THE TION F				TO T			64
		B.2.	Eco	ntrol T onomic scriptic	Inte	rpreta	ation				67
· .			a. b.		-		and V				
٠		B.4.	Coi	mputati	ion of	Opti	mal P	aths	• • •		. 78
	c.	OPTI DISCF	MAI RET	LYSIS A L POLI E MAR MODE	CIES	DER	IVED :	FROM TROL	A THE	E	. 81
				mparis timal F							. 81
		C.2.	-	and VI		_	_				. 90
	D.	POLI	CYI	DISCUS	SSION	ı				• • •	. 96
	API API	PENDII PENDII PENDII	X III	I-B. III-C. II	Demai Deteri Descr Decisi	nd Cu minat iption ion P	of the rveion of the rogram	G e Mar n	kov		. 104 . 110
		tnotes	•	• • • • •	• • •		• • • •		• • • •	• • •	. 112
IV.	AS			IC MOI			HE FI				. 116
		A. 1. A. 2. A. 3.	Un All De Fr Va	estions certair location scripti equency riables	nty on n . on of y Dis	Opti Caso stribu	mal R	esour	ce andon	 1	
		4		estions	-						. 128

Chapter				Page
	в.	QUES	STION 1	130
		B.1. B.2.	Concavity or Moderation Effect  Dynamic Properties	132 140
	c.	QUES	STION 2	141
		C.1.	Increased Variations in PriceRisk Neutral Social Planner	144
		C.2.	Increased Variations in Growth and Depletion RatesRisk Neutral	
		C.3.	Social Planner	144
			Averse Social Planner	149
	D.	QUES	STION 3	156
		D.1.	Risk Adjusted Discounting for Variable Price Programs	158
		D.2.	Risk Adjusted Discounting for Variable Depletion and Growth Rate Programs	159
		D.3.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	163
		D. 4.	Concluding Remarks	167
	E.	QUES	STION 4	168
		E.1.	Evaluation of Maximum Sustained Yield Policy Under Stochastic Conditions	169
		E.2.	Deterministic Results as an Approximation to Stochastic Solutions	169
		E.3.	Suggestions for Additional Empirical Research	175
			<ul><li>a. Biological Data</li></ul>	176 176
	F.	SUMI	MARY STATEMENTS	179
	ΑP	PENDI	X IV. Optimal Effort Allocations	181
	Foo	otnotes		252
BIBLIOG	RAP.	HY.		254

## LIST OF FIGURES

Figure		Page
II-1.	Resource States	·30
II-2.	Rounding Off Procedure	34
II-3.	Conditional Distribution of $X_{t+1}$	37
III-1.	Population Growth Curve	53
III-2.	Phase Diagram	72
III-3.	Selection of Optimal Paths	79
III-4.	Determining Locus of Optimal Points	80
III-5.	Class III Fishing Policies	93
III-6.	Class VI Fishing Policies	94
III-7.	Flow Chart	105
IV-1.	Example of a Typical Truncated Triangular Frequency Distribution	123
IV-2a.	Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Price for Classes I and IV	133
IV-2b.	Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Price for Classes II and V	134
IV-2c.	Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Price for Classes III and VI	135
IV-3a.	Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes I and IV	136
IV-3b.	Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes II and V	137

Figure		Page
IV-3c.	Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes III and VI	. 138
IV-4.	Schematic Differences between Risk Neutral and Risk Averse Policies	. 139
IV-5a.	Mean Preserving Distributions: Symmetric Uniform	. 143
IV-5b.	Mean Preserving Distributions: Skewed Left	. 143
IV-6a.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Depletion Rate for Class I.	. 146
IV-6b.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Depletion Rate for Class II	. 147
IV-6c.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Depletion Rate for Class III	. 148
IV-7a.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Price for Class IV	. 150
IV-7b.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Price for Class V	. 151
IV-7c.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Price for Class VI	. 152
IV-8a.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class IV	. 153
IV-8b.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class V	. 154
IV-8c.	Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate	
	for Class VI	. 155

figure		Page
IV-9a.	Comparison of Optimal Deterministic Programs with Annual Discount Rates of 10% and 15% for Class I	160
IV-9b.	Comparison of Optimal Deterministic Programs with Annual Discount Rates of 10% and 15% for Class II	161
IV-9c.	Comparison of Optimal Deterministic Programs with Annual Discount Rates of 10% and 15% for Class III	162
IV-10a.	Alternative Risk Adjusted Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes I and IV	164
IV-10b.	Alternative Risk Adjusted Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes II and V	165
IV-10c.	Alternative Risk Adjusted Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes III and VI	166
IV-lla.	Present Value Increases for Class I Programs with Variable Depletion Rates	173
IV-11b.	Present Value Increases for Class III Programs with Variable Depletion Rates	174

## LIST OF TABLES

Table		Page
III-1.	Population Parameter Estimates	55
III-2.	Classes of Objective Functions	62
III-3.	Comparison of Optimal Steady State Values	83
III-4.	Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class I, B = 0.9906	86
III-5.	Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class II, B = 0.9906, C <sub>1</sub> = 500, C <sub>2</sub> = 0.06	87
III-6.	Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class IV, B = 0.9906	88
III-7.	Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class V, B = 0.9906, C <sub>1</sub> = 500, C <sub>2</sub> = 0.06	89
III-8.	Optimal Markov Policy for Class III, B = 0.9906, C <sub>3</sub> = 100,000	91
ш-9.	Optimal Markov Policy for Class VI, B = 0.9906, C <sub>3</sub> = 100,000	92
III-10.	Catches and Prices of Yellowfin Tuna from 1958-1972	100
IV-1.	List of Cases	121
IV-2.	Program Listings Corresponding to Rent and Utility Specifications I-VI	125

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I wish to thank the members of my dissertation committee, and in particular Richard Schmalensee, for their supervision and assistance in preparing this dissertation. The technical assistance provided by Bob Francis and the Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission, and by Harold Sorenson and Ramachandra Ramanathan is also greatly appreciated.

Financial assistance for this project was provided by grants and fellowships from NOAA, the Woodrow Wilson Foundation and the Committee on Research of the University of California, San Diego.

Finally, I wish to thank Pam Lewis, Darrel Cohen, John Andrews, my Parents, Stan and Florence Lewis, and Charlie and Ruth Cuff for their understanding and encouragement throughout this project.

#### VITA

January 23.	1947 -	Born -	Los Angeles	California

1969- B.A. (Economics), University of California, San Diego

1970-1973 Research and Teaching Assistant, Department of Economics, University of California, San Diego

1971- Candidate of Philosphy in Economics, University of California, San Diego

1975- Lecturer in Economics, University of California, San Diego

#### **PUBLICATION**

"Monopoly Expoitation of an Exhaustible Resource," Discussion Paper No. 74-22, Department of Economics, University of California, San Diego

#### FIELDS OF STUDY

Major Field: Economics

Studies in Environmental Economics Professor Larry Ruff

Studies in the Economics of Uncertainty Professor Larry Ruff and Daniel Orr

Studies in Econometrics Professor John Hooper

#### ABSTRACT OF THE DISSERTATION

Optimal Resource Management under Conditions of
Uncertainty: The Case of an Ocean Fishery

bу

Tracy Royal Lewis

Doctor of Philosophy in Economics

University of California, San Diego, 1975

Professor Richard Schmalensee, Chairman

A Markov Decision Process model is developed for analyzing the socially optimal allocation of a replenishable or non replenishable resource over time. The resource is managed by choosing the rate of extraction in each period to maximize the discounted stream of expected social returns. Elements of uncertainty enter the analysis in three ways: (1) Uncertainties may exist about the current size of the resource, either because of difficulties in observing the stock, as in the case of a fishery, or because of the possibilities of finding new reserves through exploration, as in the case of minerals and oil. (2) The market value of the resource and the cost of extracting it may be random, due to varying

xiv

economic conditions. (3) Unpredictable changes in the environment may perturb the natural rate of growth or deterioration of the resource, as well as the effective rate of depletion by man.

The model is used to answer these questions: How do optimal programs for allocating resources in a deterministic environment compare with optimal programs under stochastic conditions?

Do different attitudes toward social risk bearing as regards variations in resource rents, have an effect on optimal decision rules?

What is the effect of increased uncertainty about resource prices, extraction costs, and resource growth and depletion rates on optimal programs?

The questions posed above are considered in the context of an empirical study of the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery.

The main conclusions of the study are that: (1) Optimal programs for resource management are more moderate, with smaller variations in the rate of fishing over time, when society is risk averse rather than risk neutral. This difference between risk neutral and risk averse programs is accentuated with increasing uncertainty about market prices, fishing costs, and the future availability of the resource. (2) "Cyclical" fishing, in which the stock is depleted rapidly over a short time period and then allowed to grow back, is optimal if scale economies exist in the fishing industry. This contrasts with the optimal "steady state" fishing programs that are emphasized in the control theory literature on resource management.

## Chapter I

## INTRODUCTION

#### A. INTRODUCTION AND REVIEW OF LITERATURE

The ongoing concern over natural resources has peaked recently with the emergence of possible world wide shortages of energy and food. Extrapolating on current growth trends in population and resource depletion, the now famous Club of Rome studies predict a sudden and uncontrollable decline in world population and living standards unless these trends are quickly reversed. Of course, this is not the first warning of Mathusian doom, nor are the conclusions from these studies universally accepted. A more optimistic view of the future espoused by Nordhaus (1974) and Smith (1974) is that as some of the valuable nonreplenishable resources become scarce society will find substitutes for them. For example, solar radiation is a substitute source of energy for fossil fuels, and it appears to be virtually inexhaustible.

Probably most economists would agree that the world will survive in spite of the finite supply of natural resources. Yet, there are numerous technical and socio-economic problems still to be solved in the quest for optimal resource utilization. The most basic problem has been to identify a common set of objectives for resource management. This is particularly difficult for marine resources such as fisheries and oil and mineral deposits found in

See footnotes on page 14.

3

the ocean that are owned and used jointly by different countries. <sup>2</sup>

Typically, these countries have disparate social value systems, and different preferences for present versus future consumption of the resource. Common agreement on principles of resource management is not easy to obtain when national economies are organized according to different ideologies as in the case of developed and underdeveloped countries or socialist and capitalist nations.

The common property characteristic of ocean fisheries, various wild animal populations, and certain common underground oil pools presents a special problem. No single user has exclusive property rights to these resource stocks, nor can he prevent others from sharing in its exploitation. Thus, the individual is in competition with all others in an attempt to appropriate a large portion of the stock for himself. Efforts by one user to conserve the resource will be futile, since there is no guarantee that others will do the same. Consequently, the stock is depleted rapidly until further extraction is not economical. To prevent over use of the resource, quotas, extraction taxes, and licensing sheemes are sometimes introduced. Unfortunately, such programs are difficult to institute and enforce since they require the cooperation of all independent resource consumers.

It appears that resources with well defined property rights might offer a welcome relief from the aforementioned common

property situation. This is not true, however, if ownership is concentrated among only a few individuals, thus creating a potential oligopoly market in resources. For example, the majority of current and future world reserves of oil are controlled by a small number of countries in the Middle East. In recognition of their potential bargaining power these countries have formed an oil cartel known as the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries. As a result, since 1970 when the Organization began to assert itself in the petroleum market, the price of Middle East light crude has increased by about five-hundred percent. 3

It would be naive and presumptuous to suggest that these problems are soluble through economic analysis alone. Only an interdisciplinary program enlisting the expertise from various social and physical sciences will contribute to their resolution. Economists can help by describing the resource extraction patterns under varying conditions. For example, it is generally known that resource use differs according to whether markets are competitive or monopolistic and that neither of these market forms will necessarily produce the socially optimal scheme for resource exploitation. By evaluating resource allocation under different sets of political, social, and institutional constraints, economists can identify those extraction programs most consistent with national goals, as well as suggest the tradeoffs between attaining certain political and economic

objectives. Probably, however, economists have been most productive in specifying optimal models of resource use--optimal in the sense of maximizing certain efficiency criteria. Although efficiency is not the only dimension of resource valuation, 5 these models are a useful reference for constructing new effective management programs and evaluating those already in existence.

The extensive literature on the economics of optimal resource management is separated naturally into two divisions according to whether the resource is nonrenewable or renewable. The first formal analysis of nonrenewable resources, sometimes referred to as the Theory of the Mine, was presented by Hotelling (1931). Following Hotelling's analysis, Gordon (1967), Herfindahl (1967), Scott (1967), and Cummings (1969) have considered optimal resource extraction from the point of view of an individual firm. Recently, public interest centering on the effects of resource shortages on economic growth has prompted a new body of literature, particularly the works by Anderson (1972), Vousden (1973), Smith (1974), and Schmalensee et al. (1975). These authors are concerned with the problems of resource constrained optimal economic growth. Special attention is paid to analyzing the time horizon over which resource exhaustion occurs and the resulting pattern of extraction.

Unlike the Theory of the Mine, the potential for resource growth is important in the analysis of renewable resources. Primary

emphasis in the literature has been on the optimal use of resources in commercial cosan fisheries. The earliest works on this subject by Gordon (1954), Scott (1955), Turvey (1964), Christy and Scott (1965), Crutchfield and Pontecorvo (1969), and Smith (1969) consider static models in which the rate of fish landings is chosen to maximize the net economic yield from the fishery while keeping the stock in biological equilibrium. Although these studies abstract from the dynamic characteristics of the fishery, they are important in emphasizing and formalizing the idea that competitive harvesting of a common property resource is inefficient unless it is owned or managed by one party.

In the current stage of economic modelling of the fishery Crutchfield and Zellner (1962), Plourde (1970) and (1971), Quirk and Smith (1970), Clark (1973), Brown (1974), Neher (1974), and Spence (1973) extend previous analyses by providing an explicit dynamic treatment of optimal resource use. These authors employ optimal control theory in choosing the rate of fish landings in each time period to maximize the sum of discounted rents, subject to changes in the population caused by natural growth and mortality, and predation by man. Some interesting suggestions for coping with the stockflow dynamics of the fishery have evolved from these studies.

#### B. PURPOSE OF THE STUDY

The aforementioned analyses assume a deterministic world in which all current and future demands, prices, and costs are known. in which the current reserve of the resource can be observed and measured exactly, in which environmental factors affecting the growth or deterioration of the resource are either unimportant or are perfectly predictable, and in which the entire time path of reserves and extraction rates can be calculated with certainty for a given program of resource management. In reality, of course, there is not only uncertainty regarding current and future resource prices, as well as the effects of environmental changes on resource stocks, but also there is often uncertainty about the existing supply of the resource available for extraction. Deterministic models have dominated the literature thus far not because the elements of uncertainty are unimportant or because they have gone unrecognized. 8 but because existing stochastic models are either not operable or too difficult to work with. Unfortunately, by neglecting the effects of uncertainty in analyzing and advocating optimal programs for resource management, economists have done little to inspire public confidence in current resource conservation efforts. The purpose of this study is to mitigate some of the deficiencies in the literature by introducing and analyzing a general model of resource management that readily incorporates various aspects of uncertainty.

#### B.1. Description of the Model

In our model the resource, whether it be a fishery, a mineral deposit. an oil reserve, etc., is controlled by a hypothetical social manager. It is assumed that the manager chooses the rate of extraction in each period to maximize the expected social utility of the stream of economic rents from the resource. Although we are interested in socially optimal behavior, the model is also appropriate for describing resource use for different market and allocation systems. Elements of uncertainty are accommodated in the analysis in the following forms: (1) Uncertainties may exist about the current size of the resource either because of difficulties in observing and measuring the resource stock, as in the case of fisheries, or because of the possibilities of finding new reserves through exploration, as in the case of minerals and oil; (2) the market price of the resource may vary due to fluctuations in consumer demand and the availability of substitutes. The costs of extracting the resource may also be random; (3) unpredictable changes in th environment may perturb the natural rate of growth or deterioration of the resource as well as the effective rate of depletion by man. For example, variations in the weather and the temperature of the water may have an effect on the natural growth rate of a fish population and the rate at which the fish are caught.

The optimizing technique for this analysis, developed by Howard (1960) is an application of dynamic programming to a discrete

Markov process model. The dynamic structure of the resource extraction program is described in terms of a simple, one period Markov process model with a finite number of states. In its most basic scalor form a state is simply a possible size of the resource stock; in more complicated vector forms a state might contain information on the size of the stock, the season of the year, prevailing economic and political conditions, etc. During a particular time interval, the program is in a certain state if it is described by the value of all the variables that define the state. A state transition occurs when its describing variables change from the values specified for one state to those specified for another. Movements from one state to another, described by the transition probabilities are random as a result of variations in environmental and socioeconomic conditions affecting the natural growth and depletion of the resource. Thus, the transition probabilities in the simplest scalor form depend on the growth of the stock (which is important in the case of renewable resources), and on the rate of extraction.

With the states and transition probabilities fully specified, the manager regulates the use of the resource over time to maximize the expected social utility of the stream of future rents from the reserve. It is assumed that there are a finite number of possible extraction rates in each period for the manager to select from. This type of formulation results in a sequential optimization problem that is solved by dynamic programming.

The most important feature of this programming approach is the ease with which elements of uncertainty are incorporated into the model. Stochastic elements are not accommodated at all in the control theory models used in the literature. In addition, there are no restrictions on the form of the criterion function and the equation of motion of the state variables imposed by the Markov model. This enables one to analyze cases where the functions are not concave, a condition usually needed in control theory problems, 9 and where the criterion function is not quadratic, a necessary condition to invoke "certainty equivalence" theory. 10 For example, cases of scale economies that are usually ignored because they give rise to nonconcave criterion functions are easily included in the Markov decision model.

Another attractive feature of our model is the relative ease of solution by computer. In contrast to control theory analyses which generally only provide conditions for optimality, the programming method yields complete solutions to the allocation problem. In addition, explicit calculations of the expected present value for different allocations strategies are obtained.

## B.2. Analysis of the Model

Once formulated and tested, the model is used to study the effects of uncertainty on optimal decision rules for the allocation of natural resources over time. In particular, we focus on the following questions: How do optimal programs for allocating resources in

a deterministic environment compare with optimal programs derived under stochastic conditions? Do deterministic decision rules serve as a good approximation for optimal stochastic programs? How do different attitudes for risk bearing with regards to variations in resource rents effect optimal decision rules? Is the usual practice of representing the "riskiness" of a project in terms of the social discount rate appropriate for use in stochastic sequential maximization problems such as ours? What is the affect of increased uncertainty about consumer demand, and resource growth and depletion rates on optimal programs?

Following a general specification of the Markov model in Chapter II, an analysis of the questions posed above are applied to a study of a specific renewable resource, the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery. Because the resource can replenish itself, models of renewable resources generally are more complex than models of nonrenewable resources. Thus, although the study pertains to fisheries, our model is easily modified for analyzing nonrenewable resource problems.

Apart from demonstrating the use of our model, the purpose of this study is to generate some practical policy recommendations for the management of the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery.

The fishery is not only important as a food source, but it also provides incomes for fishermen from the United States, Canada, Japan, and several South and Central American countries. The data on the

fishery needed for implementing the model will be matched against that which is currently available. Where data are lacking, a sensitivity analysis on various parameters is undertaken to identify areas requiring further empirical research.

#### C. PLAN OF THE STUDY

In Chapter II the optimal allocation of a natural resource is described in general form in terms of a finite state and action Markovian decision process. First, changes in the resource stock as a function of natural growth (for replenishable resources) and depletion are specified. Various maximization criteria are examined, and the resource allocation problem is formulated as a discrete dynamic programming problem. It is seen that a solution to this problem exists and Howard's algorithm for finding it is presented. Certain limitations of the model are discussed and suggestions for extensions are made.

In Chapter III the economic and biological characteristics of the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery are modelled in terms of a discrete Markov system. Assuming deterministic conditions, the allocation problem for this fishery is formulated and solved by the programming procedures introduced in Chapter II. The general form of the optimal strategy is examined and summarized for use later on in comparison with optimal stochastic decision rules. Solutions to this problem are also derived by optimal control methods as an

accuracy check for the Markov decision model.

A probabilistic model of the tuna fishery allowing for variations in consumer demand and uncertainty about population growth and depletion rates is presented and solved in Chapter IV. The resulting optimal stochastic strategies are compared with deterministic decision rules. We find that in certain cases policies for resource consumption derived for deterministic conditions are also appropriate in a stochastic environment. The effects of increasing uncertainty in consumer demand and population growth rates on optimal allocation programs are assessed. Different attitudes for risk bearing are analyzed for their impact on optimal programs, and the prospects for being able to represent risk via the discount rate are examined. Finally, areas requiring additional empirical research are identified.

#### Footnotes

- <sup>1</sup>See Meadows et al. (1972) and Forrester (1971).
- For a discussion of the problems involved in managing internationally owned resources, see Crutchfield (1972).
- <sup>3</sup>For a discussion of the economic implications of the formation of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries, see Schmalensee et al. (1975).
- <sup>4</sup>On this point see Burt and Cummings (1969), Hotelling (1931), Lewis (1974), Smith (1968), and Solow (1974).
- <sup>5</sup>Other goals that might influence a country's use of the resource would be reducing unemployment and attaining a favorable balance of payments situation.
- This is analogous to finding the 'Golden Rule' in standard models of capital accumulation.
- In this context the term "optimal control theory" includes both the Pontryagin Maximum Principle, and the Calculus of Variations optimization methods.
  - <sup>8</sup> For example, see the discussion by Scott (1967, p.26).
  - See Kamien and Schwartz (1971).
  - 10 See Holt et al. (1960).

# Chapter II MARKOV DECISION PROCESS MODEL

In this chapter the problem of allocating a renewable or nonrenewable natural resource over time to maximize net economic
returns is described in general terms in the form of a finite state
and action Markovian decision process. The basic model we introduce allows for the important effects of environmental variation on
the natural growth and depletion of the resource and the effect of
random changes in socio-economic conditions on market prices and
the costs of extraction. This model is subsequently used in Chapters III and IV to analyze the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery.

The plan of the chapter is as follows: Changes in the resource stock caused by the natural growth or deterioration of the stock as well as the depletion due to man are specified in section A. Various criteria for allocating the resource over time, that depend on the social attitudes toward risk, are set forth in section B. In section C a discrete dynamic programming approach is formulated for analyzing the resource allocation problem. It is seen that a solution exists and Howard's algorithm for finding it is presented. In section D the basic model is modified and extended in various ways to allow for (1) seasonal variation in market prices, extraction costs and resource growth (in the case of fisheries), (2) a non stationary stochastic process caused by temporal changes in certain parameter distributions, (3) the possibility of joint resource management, as in the case of two interacting fish populations, or two price or cost

See footnotes on pages 47-48.

related mineral reserves, and (4) errors in observing and measuring the actual size of the resource pool available for exploitation.

## A. GROWTH CHARACTERISTICS OF THE RESOURCE

In each time interval, the rate of change in the resource reserve depends on the rate of natural growth of the stock and the rate of depletion by man. Thus,

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + f(X_t) - L_t$$
 (1)

where:

X<sub>t</sub> = resource stock at time t

L<sub>t</sub> = rate of extraction at time t

Equation (1) states that the available stock at time t+1 equals the stock at time t enhanced by the rate of growth of the resource during that period minus the rate of extraction. The model is easily modified for the case of petroleum reserves where very large values of L<sub>t</sub> result in more than proportional drops in recoverable resources due to water seepage effects. <sup>2</sup>

Normally, we assume  $f(X_t) = 0$  for nonrenewable resources, although nearly all minerals, natural gases and oils, generally conceived of being fixed in supply, are replenishable over a time span of millions of years. On the other hand, some resources such as

uranium, depreciate or deteriorate over time so that  $f(X_t) < 0$ . For renewable resources,  $f(X_t)$  is the natural growth function indicating the rate of resource replenishment. In Chapter III the form of  $f(X_t)$  is specified in greater detail as it pertains to a fishery population.

Defining  $E_t$  as a composite input variable representing the capital and labor used in resource extraction at time  $\,t\,$ ,

$$L_{t} = g(X_{t}, E_{t})$$
 (2)

where  $g(\ )$  is a production function for extraction. The stock  $X_t$  enters production essentially as a capital input, which when combined with the variable input  $E_t$  yields a flow of resource consumption. For most resources we assume

$$\frac{\partial g}{\partial X} \ge 0 \; ; \; \frac{\partial}{\partial X} \frac{\partial g}{\partial E} \ge 0$$
 (3)

reflecting the increased difficulty of harvesting or extracting the resource as it becomes more scarce. Obvious examples of this occur in fisheries where catch rates decline (for given  $E_t$ ) with smaller populations since the fish are harder to locate, and in mining where extraction decreases because lower grade ores are encountered as the resource is depleted. Of course, it is possible that the size of the resource reserve has no marginal effect on production in which case  $L_t$  is a function of  $E_t$  only,  $E_t$  although we shall retain the more general specification of  $E_t$  in equation (2).

Allowing for uncertainty in resource growth and depletion rates, and substituting for  $L_{\underline{t}}$  from equation (2), we obtain

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + \eta_{1t} f(X_t) - \eta_{2t} g(X_t, E_t)$$
 (4)

where  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$  are random variables. To illustrate the meaning of equation (4), in the context of ocean fisheries,  $\eta_{1+}$  might represent random changes in the natural rate of growth and  $\eta_{2+}$ might measure variations in the depletion rate of the resource caused by random changes in the water temperature and weather conditions. In terms of mineral and petroleum resources,  $\eta_{2t}$  might describe the effect on extraction rates for varying mining and drilling conditions. For the present, we assume the distributions for  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$  are stationary through time with expected values,  $\varepsilon(\eta_{1t}) =$  $\mathcal{E}(\eta_{2t}) = 1$ . Thus the expected value of  $X_{t+1}$  in equation (4) is equal to its value under deterministic conditions given by equation (1). In section D our model is modified to allow for temporal changes in the distributions for  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$ , perhaps as a result of seasonal variation in environmental conditions. Naturally, random disturbances in the resource reserve need not enter multiplicatively as in equation (4); however we retain this form for use later on in analyzing the fishery.

For a given initial stock size, equation (4) specifies which programs of resource extraction are feasible. In turn, the next section examines several criteria for selecting the best of these feasible programs.

### B. CRITERIA FOR OPTIMAL RESOURCE ALLOCATION

In the present literature on resource economics, a <u>certain</u> or riskless world is assumed in which all physical and economic processes are deterministic. According to this analysis, the criteria for optimal resource allocation is to maximize the present value, V, of the certain stream of economic rents from the resource over time, represented by

$$V = \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t} R_{t}; \quad B = \frac{1}{1+\rho}$$
 (5)

The economic rent,  $^4$  R(t), is taken as a measure of the net benefit to society from the consumption of the resource. The distribution of the rent is not considered, presumably because a larger total rent can in principle be redistributed so as to make everyone better off than in a situation with a smaller aggregate rent.  $^5$  The stream of rents is discounted at the rate of  $\rho$ , which is the social rate of time discount. Assuming efficiency throughout the economy,  $\rho$  is the rate of return on private riskless investments.

In reality, however, our physical, political, and economic environment is dominated by risk and uncertainty. There is uncertainty about locating the resource, an important consideration for petroleum reserves and ocean fisheries, and about the costs of extraction. Sudden social and economic changes throughout the world

cause fluctuations in the market price of natural resources as we have witnessed recently with respect to the price of gold and petroleum products. This means that the economic rent from the resource use is a random variable whose distribution is determined by a combination of stochastic social, economic, and physical processes. Under these circumstances, the objective of maximizing present value in equation (5) is not meaningful, and the question arises as to what is an acceptable criterion for the allocation of natural resources over time. This is not a trivial consideration since the welfare of many countries and many individuals depends directly on the receipts from natural resource production. Consideration of this question is best handled by first examining possible attitudes toward risk, and second by representing these attitudes in some analytical or functional form.

### B.1. Attitudes Toward Risk

The net social benefit from the use of a natural resource will depend on society's risk attitude toward variability in economic yields. The approach taken in this paper is that the risk attitude of individuals is important in determining risk preferences of society. It is generally accepted that individuals are not indifferent to risk and that investors must be paid a "risk premium" yield above the expected rate of return as compensation for the costs of risk-bearing. For example in marine fisheries, risk averse behavior serves to explain the prevalence of share contracting between boat owners and fishermen.

Following the arguments of Cheung (1969), Reid (1974), Stiglitz (1974), and Sutinen (1973) share contracts may be regarded as a device for risk sharing—in this case the variance of the fishery yield is distributed among the contracting parties. Assuming risk aversion, it can be shown that a share contract will be mutually preferred by the boat owner and fishermen. 7

Accepting the fact that private risk aversion exists, the major issue with respect to evaluating public projects in general and the management of a resource in particular is if the private cost of riskbearing represents a social cost as well. This question has provoked much controversy in the cost-benefit literature on government investment decisions. 8 The major support for the viewpoint that private risk aversion is socially unimportant stems from the pooling argument due to Samuelson (1964) and Vickrey (1964) and the risk spreading argument due to Arrow and Lind (1970). The pooling argument asserts that the government invests in a large number of diverse projects and is able to pool risks to a much greater extent than the private sector. Although the outcome of any particular investment may be uncertain, the entire investment program taken as a whole is virtually riskless. The risk spreading argument applies to private as well as public investment. Arrow and Lind show that when the risks associated with any project are distributed among a large number of people so that the size of the share born by each individual is a very small component of his income, the total of the costs of risk-bearing

is negligible. The inverse of this result implies that even with public projects, significant social costs of risk-bearing may exist when some benefits and costs of sizeable magnitude accrue to individuals, so that these individuals incur the attendant costs of risk-bearing.

With regard to the management of a natural resource the actual distribution of risks and the attendant cost of risk-bearing will depend largely on the structure of the management program. For example, assume that all rents are captured in profits and suppose that the resource is managed by a government control authority which employs private producers at a fixed wage to extract the resource with the resulting profits distributed equally among the taxpayers. Although total profits may vary considerably, the size of the share going to an individual taxpayer is presumably a negligible component of his income and the total cost of risk-bearing can be ignored. Suppose instead that the rents are redistributed to producers in the form of lump sum transfers. Under these circumstances, resource rents of a large magnitude may accrue to a small number of individuals and the social cost of risk-bearing cannot be ignored.

From this section we see that the social attitude towards uncertainty will depend on the structure of 'he management program and the fashion in which the rents from the resource are distributed.

Economists have proposed numerous systems for resource management, including the imposition of taxes and subsidies on resource use, the sale of extraction licenses, and placing direct quotas and

limitations on resource production. Each of these schemes results in a different distribution of the economic rents. A general theory of natural resource allocation under uncertainty should allow for averse and neutral attitudes towards risk, depending on the institutional structure of the management program. The next section demonstrates how different attitudes towards risk can be represented in an analytical form that serves as a criterion for maximizing the net social benefit from resource exploitation.

# B.2. Maximization Criteria for Different Attitudes Towards Risk

The approach here is to describe the resource allocation problem in terms of the classic Von Neumann-Morgenstern theory of individual decision making under uncertainty. It is assumed that the manager utilizes the resource through time so as to obtain the socially optimal sequence of economic rents R.

$$R = (R_1, R_2, , , , , , R_t, , , , , , )$$

where R<sub>t</sub> is the economic rent from the resource at time t. Due to various physical and economic uncertainties, the rent sequence is random. Consequently, the manager must select the best of the available probability distributions for R which are called random prospects. If we assume that the manager's behavior in solving this problem conforms to the Von Neumann-Morgenstern axioms, 10 then it can be inferred that the preference ordering for various random prospects can be represented by a utility function

$$U(R) = U(R_1, R_2, ..., R_t, ..., ...)$$

and that the best prospect is found by maximizing the expected value of utility.

Assuming that U(R) is an additive separable utility function, and that time preference enters in the form of a constant multiplicative discount factor, the certainty equivalence criterion, C.E., can be written as

C.E. = 
$$\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t} \varepsilon[U(R_{t})]; B = \frac{1}{1+0}$$

where  $\rho$  is the riskless interest rate and  $\mathcal{E}[U(R_t)]$  is the certainty equivalent of the possible economic rents from the resource at time t. The social attitude towards risk in resource rents is represented by the form of  $U(R_t)$ . Strict concavity in the utility function implies risk aversion, while risk neutrality occurs if  $U(R_t)$  is a linear function. For purposes of comparison, different forms of the utility function may be used to analyze the optimal resource allocation. The choice of the particular function is based on its risk characteristic in terms of the measures of absolute and relative risk aversion developed by Arrow (1965) and Pratt (1964).

In taking this approach to resource management, we abstract from several issues which should be mentioned. First, the problems associated with "group decision making" are submerged behind our assumption of a single resource manager who makes allocation

decisions for society. Somehow the manager is able to sort out and reconcile different individual objectives and preferences for utilizing the resource in a consistent and equitable manner. Second, in maximizing the expected utility of the stream of rents from the resource we abstract from other possible goals of economic policy such as attaining high employment, acquiring a favorable balance of payments position, etc. While these are important issues pertaining to resource management, a proper treatment of these problems is beyond the scope of this study.

### C. DYNAMIC PROGRAMMING FORMULATION

In section A changes in the resource stock caused by natural growth and depletion have been examined. The appropriate criterion for evaluating resource use has been analyzed in section B. What remains then is to develop a decision process for finding the optimal allocation of resources over time.

Assume the resource is described by a finite number of states, each state corresponding to a certain stock size. In each time period, t, the rent from the resource will be a function of the stock at that time,  $\mathbf{X}_t$ , and the amount of inputs,  $\mathbf{E}_t$ , which we shall call effort, used in the extraction process. The manager seeks to

maximize 
$$\sum_{t=0}^{N} B^{t} \varepsilon[U(R(E_{t}, X_{t}))]$$
 (7)

Suppose the resource is in state i with N time periods left in the planning horizon. The manager selects an effort allocation policy, d, from a finite number of possibilities. A policy is a rule for choosing the amount of effort used for extraction in each time period.  $V_i^d(N)$  is the expected social value from the resource obtained with policy d given that the resource starts in state i. It is defined by

$$V_{i}^{d}(N) = \mathcal{E}\left[\sum_{t=0}^{N} B^{t} U(R(E_{t}^{d}, X_{t}^{d}))/X_{0} = X_{i}\right]$$
 (8)

It is possible to rewrite equation (8) in recursive form such that

$$V_{i}^{d}(N) = q_{i}^{d} + B \sum_{j} p_{i,j}^{d} V_{j}^{d}(N-1)$$
 (9)

where  $p_{i,j}^d$  is the transition probability that the stock moves from state i to state j for policy d. The immediate expected social return from the resource is  $q_i^d = \mathcal{E}\,U(R(E^d,X_i^d))$ . Equation (9) means that the expected social value,  $V_i^d(N)$ , is equal to the immediate expected return  $q_i^d$  plus the sum of the discounted values of being in state j with N-1 periods left, weighted by the probability that the resource will occupy state j in the next time period. If there are S+1 possible states for the resource, writing equation (9) in matrix form yields

$$v^{d}(N) = Q^{d} + BP^{d}V^{d}(N-1)$$
 (10)

where:

$$V^{d}(N)$$
 is an S+1 dimensional column vector of the  $V^{d}_{i}(N)$ 's  $Q^{d}$  is an S+1 dimensional column vector of the  $q^{d}_{i}$ 's  $P^{d}$  is the Markov transition matrix corresponding to policy  $d$ ;  $P^{d} = [p^{d}_{i,j}]$ ;  $i,j=0,1,2,3,\ldots,S$ .

# C.1. Steady State Properties, Existence of Solution, and Solution Algorithm

We want to consider a planning horizon of indefinite duration for the resource. Consider equation (10) as the number of periods in the planning horizon becomes large. Assume a particular policy, d, has been selected so that a given Markov process is specified.

Dropping the superscript, equation (10) becomes

$$V(N) = Q + BPV(N-1)$$
 (11)

Writing V(1), V(2), V(3) ... explicitly

$$V(1) = Q + BPV(0)$$

$$V(2) = Q + BPQ + B^{2}P^{2}V(0)$$

$$V(3) = Q + BPQ + B^{2}P^{2}Q + B^{3}P^{3}V(0)$$
(12)

The general form of these equations is

$$V(N) = \left[\sum_{j=0}^{N-1} (BP)^{j}\right] Q + B^{N} P^{N} V(0)$$
 (13)

Since  $0 \le B < 1$ ,

$$\lim_{N\to\infty} V(N) = \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} (BP)^{j} Q$$
 (14)

because P is a stochastic matrix and thus has eigenvalues equal to or less than one. The matrix BP has eigenvalues strictly less than one because B < 1. Consequently,

$$\lim_{N \to \infty} V(N) = V = (I - BP)^{-1}Q$$
 (15)

V is the vector of expected present values because each of its elements,  $V_i$ , is the present value of an infinite number of future expected social returns discounted by B.

Let 
$$V^* = \max_{d} V^d$$
. A policy,  $d^*$ , is optimal if  $V^{d^*} = V^*$ .

In terms of this formulation, the allocation problem for the resource manager is solved by finding the optimal policy assuming it exists. Ross (1969, pp. 119-24) has shown that in general it is sufficient for an optimal policy to exist if the number of states and policies are finite and  $\mathbf{q}_i^d$  is bounded for all i and d. For this problem  $\mathbf{q}_i^d$  is bounded, as is demonstrated in a later section, and therefore an optimal policy exists. Ross also shows that the optimal policy is stationary, meaning that it is nonrandom and that the action it chooses depends only on the state of the process.

Howard (1960) develops an iterative scheme for finding the optimal policy. The algorithm consists of calculating the present value vector V in equation (15) for a given policy, d, and then

determining a better policy if one exists by using a policy improvement routine. Once the improved policy is determined, its present value vector is calculated and then it too may be improved. Since there are only a finite number of policies, the improvement routine will eventually converge to the optimal policy. A complete description of the algorithm is presented in Appendix II.

Now let us consider the actual specification of the states,

policies, social returns, and transition probabilities that comprise
this model of the fishery.

### C.2. Specification of States

The size of the stock (measured in some physical units depending on the resource) determines the state that the system occupies. There are S+1 possible states,  $X_i$ , for  $i=0,1,2,\ldots,S$ .  $X_0$  corresponds to the minimum stock of 0, and  $X_S$  represents the largest possible resource size, assumed to be the maximum sustainable population without predation by man in the case of a fishery, or the initial recoverable stock for a nonrenewable resource. The rest of the states occur at regular intervals between  $X_0$  and  $X_S$  (see Figure II-1)

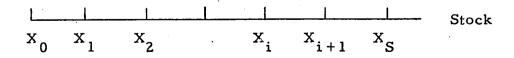


Figure II-1. Resource States

By increasing S we can represent the stock with greater precision.

However, it becomes more expensive to solve the allocation problem

as the number of states increase. Consequently, the choice of S

involves a tradeoff between accuracy and computational costs.

# C.3. Specification of Policies and Expected Social Returns

During each time period, the manager selects an effort allocation,  $E_{i}^{m}$ , from a finite number of possibilities. The "m" refers to the rate of effort and the "i" represents the state occupied by the resource. The possible allocations for each state i are represented by the array  $(E_{i}^{l}, E_{i}^{2}, \ldots, E_{i}^{m}, \ldots, E_{i}^{m})$  where  $E_{i}^{m} < E_{i}^{m+1}$ . The maximum rate of effort for state i is  $E_{i}^{l}$ . It is equal to or less than the rate which maximizes the expected immediate returns from the resource. 12

A policy is a rule for selecting an effort allocation in each state. To simplify the notation, assume policy d selects the "m th" effort rate in each state. Thus the allocations corresponding to policy d are represented by the array  $(E_0^m, E_1^m, E_2^m, \dots, E_S^m)$ . The expected one period return from the resource in state i using policy d is

$$q_i^d = \mathcal{E} U(R(E_i^m, X_i))$$
 (16)

where U is the social utility function and R is given by

$$R(E_{i}^{m}, X_{i}) = G(\eta_{2}g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m}), \gamma_{1}) - C(E_{i}^{m}, \gamma_{2})$$
 (17)

The function G() is the total revenue plus consumer surplus generated by the resource extracted,  $\eta_2 g(X_i^-, E_i^m)$ , and C() is the total cost of effort. The random shift parameters,  $\gamma_1^-$  and  $\gamma_2^-$  appearing in G() and C() capture the effects of random changes in economic and social conditions on revenues and costs. For the case where costs and revenues are nonrandom but there is variation in the rate of extraction

$$q_i^d = \int_{z_1}^{z_2} U[G(\eta_2 g(X_i, E_i^m) - C(E_i^m)] h_2(\eta_2) d\eta_2$$
 (18)

where  $\eta_2$  varies between  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ . For situations where  $\eta_2$  is a constant equal to one, but costs and revenues are random

$$q_{i}^{d} = \int_{x_{1}w_{1}}^{x_{2}w_{2}} U[G(g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m}), \gamma_{1}) - C(E_{i}^{m}, \gamma_{2})] \ell(\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}) d\gamma_{1} d\gamma_{2}$$
(19)

where  $\ell(\gamma_1, \gamma_2)$  is the joint probability density function for  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  and  $\gamma_1$  varies between  $x_2$  and  $x_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  varies between  $w_2$  and  $w_1$ . The array of expected social returns corresponding to policy d are represented by  $(q_0^d, q_1^d, q_2^d, \ldots, q_S^d)$ .

Recall that  $q_i^d$  must be bounded for the existence of an optimal policy in equation (15). This condition is satisfied by making the reasonable assumptions that G and C are bounded for finite  $E_i^m$ , and U is bounded for all finite R.

# C.4. Specification of Transition Probabilities

This model is a "simple" or "one period" Markov process.

The probability of making a transition to each state of the process depends on the state presently occupied and the policy d. The transitions occur at regular discrete time intervals. For convenience, define the time units so that the interval between transitions equals one. Then according to equation (4)

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + \eta_1 f(X_t) - \eta_2 g(X_t, E_t)$$
 (20)

For convenience we have dropped the time subscript on  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$ . Suppose at time t,  $X_t = X_i$ , and policy d is being utilized. Then

$$X_{t+1} = X_i + \eta_1 f(X_i) - \eta_2 g(X_i, E_i^m)$$
 (21)

By knowing the probability density functions for  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  is is possible to calculate the transition probabilities  $p_{i,j}^d$  for all i and j, as we explain below.

# a. Deterministic Case

The simplest case occurs when  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are degenerate random variables with a mean equal to one. Then

$$X_{t+1} = X_i + f(X_i) - g(X_i, E_i^m)$$
 (22)

If  $X_{t+1} = X_j$  then  $p_{i,j}^d = 1$  and  $p_{i,n}^d = 0$  for all  $n \neq j$ . Suppose instead that  $X_{t+1}$  falls in between two states  $X_j$  and  $X_{j+1}$  such that  $X_j < X_{t+1} < X_{j+1}$ . Under these circumstances it is not clear how to

calculate the transition probabilities. This problem arises because we are trying to represent a continuous variable by specifying only a finite number of values for that variable.

For instance when  $X_j < X_{t+1} < X_{j+1}$  I have adopted the following convention. The probabilities  $p_{i,j}^d$  and  $p_{i,j+1}^d$  are calculated by the relative distance that  $X_{t+1}$  is from  $X_j$  and  $X_{j+1}$ . In particular

$$p_{i,j}^{d} = \frac{X_{j+1} - X_{t+1}}{X_{j+1} - X_{j}}$$

$$p_{i,j+1}^{d} = \frac{X_{t+1} - X_{j}}{X_{j+1} - X_{j}}; p_{i,j}^{d} + p_{i,j+1}^{d} = 1$$
(23)

The reason for choosing this method is as follows: Suppose that for two different effort rates  $E_i^m$  and  $E_i^{m+1}$ , the corresponding stock sizes in the following period shown in Figure II-2 and denoted by  $X_{t+1}^m$  and  $X_{t+1}^{m+1}$  both fall in the same interval between  $X_{j+1}^m$  and  $X_j$ . Since  $E_i^m < E_i^{m+1}$  by equation (22)  $X_{t+1}^m > X_{t+1}^{m+1}$ 

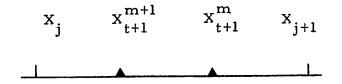


Figure II-2. Bounding Off Procedure

Using the method I have suggested, the fact that  $X_{t+1}^m > X_{t+1}^{m+1}$  is indicated by the values of the transition probabilities. The probabilities act as weights to indicate the size of the stock relative to the states  $X_j$  and  $X_{j+1}$ . It is easy to verify that

$$X_{t+1}^{m} = p_{i,j}^{d} X_{j} + p_{i,j+1}^{d} X_{j+1}$$

$$X_{t+1}^{m+1} = p_{i,j}^{d+1} X_{j} + p_{i,j+1}^{d+1} X_{j+1}$$
(24)

where the transition probabilities are calculated according to equation (23). In this way it is easy to accurately monitor changes in the stock size corresponding to different policies.

Now let us consider some more complicated cases.

# b. Random Growth Rate Case

Assume that only  $\eta_1$  is random with probability density function  $h_1(\eta_1)$  and  $\eta_2$  is equal to one. From equation (21) the conditional probability density function for  $X_{t+1}$  given that  $X_t = X_i$  for policy d, denoted by  $H^d(X_{t+1}/X_i)$ , can be derived for the following conditions  $^{14}$ :

(a) If  $f(X_i) \neq 0$  then

$$H^{d}(X_{t+1}/X_{i}) = h_{1}\left(\frac{X_{t+1} + g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m}) - X_{i}}{f(X_{i})}\right) \left|\frac{1}{f(X_{i})}\right|$$
(25)

(b) If  $f(X_i) = 0$  then the distribution for  $X_{t+1}$  is degenerate and the transition probabilities are calculated according to equation (23).

### c. Random Depletion Rate Case

Assume that only  $\eta_2$  is random with probability density function,  $h_2(\eta_2)$  and  $\eta_1$  is equal to one. By equation (20),

(a) If 
$$g(X_i, E_i^m) \neq 0$$
 then

$$H^{d}(X_{t+1}/X_{i}) = h_{2}\left(\frac{f(X_{i}) + X_{i} - X_{t+1}}{g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m})}\right) \left| \frac{1}{g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m})} \right|$$
(26)

- (b) If  $g(X_i, E_i^m) = 0$  then the distribution for  $X_{t+1}$  is degenerate and the transition probabilities are calculated according to equation (23).
  - d. Random Depletion and Growth Rate Case  $(\eta_1 = \eta_2)$

Assume that variations in the environment have the same effect on the growth rate and depletion rate of the stock. For this situation equation (20) becomes

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + \eta_1 [f(X_i) - g(X_i, E_i^m)]$$
 (20)

and therefore,

(a) If 
$$f(X_i) - g(X_i, E_i^m) \neq 0$$
 then,

$$H^{d}(X_{t+1}/X_{i}) = h_{1}\left(\frac{X_{t+1} - X_{i}}{f(X_{i}) - g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m})}\right) \left| \frac{1}{f(X_{i}) - g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m})} \right| (27)$$

(b) If  $f(X_i) - g(X_i, E_i^m) = 0$  then the distribution for  $X_{t+1}$  is degenerate and the transition probabilities are calculated according to equation (23).

e. Random Depletion and Growth Rate Case  $(\eta_1)$  and  $\eta_2$  are independent)

Assume that  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are completely independent of each other with probability functions  $h_1(\eta_1)$  and  $h_2(\eta_2)$ .

(a) If  $f(X_i) \neq 0$  then

$$H^{d}(X_{t+1}/X_{i}) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} h_{i} \left( \frac{\eta_{2} g(X_{i}, E_{i}^{m}) - X_{i} + X_{t+1}}{f(X_{i})} \right) \left| \frac{1}{f(X_{i})} \right| h_{2}(\eta_{2}) d\eta_{2}$$
(28)

(b) If  $f(X_i) = 0$  then  $H^d(X_{t+1}/X_i)$  is calculated according to the variable depletion rate case in section C.4.c.

Suppose the condition probability density function  $H^d(X_{t+1}/X_i)$  is represented in Figure II-3. In general the distribution of  $X_{t+1}$ 

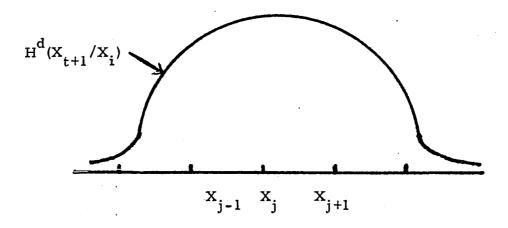


Figure II-3. Conditional Distribution of  $X_{t+1}$ 

will be continuous since  $h_1(\eta_1)$  and  $h_2(\eta_2)$  are continuous. To transform  $H^d(X_{t+1}/X_i)$  into a discrete density function, we define  $\Phi_j(X)$  to be the function that assigns transition probabilities to state j such that

if 
$$X_{j} \le X \le X_{j+1}$$
 if  $X_{j-1} \le X \le X_{j}$  and then  $p(X_{j}) = \frac{X_{j+1} - X}{X_{j+1} - X_{j}}$  then  $p(X_{j}) = \frac{X - X_{j-1}}{X_{j} - X_{j-1}}$  (29)

where  $p(X_j)$  is the probability that the fishery occupies  $X_j$ . Using  $H^d(X_{t+1}/X_i)$  and  $\Phi_j(X)$ , the transition probability  $p_{i,j}^d$  is calculated as

$$p_{i,j}^{d} = \int_{X_{j-1}}^{X_{j+1}} H^{d}(X_{t+1}/X_{i}) \Phi_{j}(X_{t+1}) dX_{t+1}$$
(30)

for 
$$i, j = 0, 1, 2, ..., S$$
.

In summary, the procedure for calculating the transition probabilities is:

- 1. If  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are both constant, then the transition probabilities are calculated by equation (23).
- 2. If one or both of the variables,  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are random then
  - a. Derive the continuous probability density function given by  $H^{d}(X_{t+1}/X_{i})$ .
  - b. Use the function  $\Phi_j(X)$  to transform  $H^d(X_{t+1}/X_i)$  into a discrete density function with the probabilities given by equation (30).

#### D. EXTENSIONS OF THE MARKOV MODEL

The basic model presented in sections A-C will be used to study the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery in Chapters III and IV. In specifying the model we have deliberately abstracted from certain complexities in order to isolate the effects of uncertainty about prices, and growth and depletion rates on optimal resource use. Nevertheless, our analysis is easily extended to accommodate other factors that presumably have an impact on resource allocation. Possible modifications in the model to account for the effects of seasonal variation, of systematic parameter changes over time, of interdependence between different resources, and of problems with observing the resource stock, on optimal management programs are presented below.

# D. 1. Seasonal Variation 15

The rate of growth for some resources, particularly the fishery, varies with the time of the year. Expected cost and revenues from the resource may also change with the season, as in the case of heating fuels. To account for these changes in our model each state could be characterized by the size of the stock as well as the season of the year. Then depending on the state, a particular growth equation for that season could be used to measure stock changes, and season specific cost and revenue functions could be employed to calculate profits.

### D.2. Systematic Changes in Parameters over Time

Two limiting assumptions of our model are that (1) all of the parameter distributions are known with certainty, and (2) these distributions do not change over time. The first assumption is necessary because there is no feedback mechanism in our model for modifying parameter distribution estimates if these estimates are in error. 

The second assumption, however, is unduly restrictive. Our model is easily modified to accommodate periodic, but predictable, changes in parameter distributions.

To account for these changes, each state could be characterized by the size of the stock as well as a description of the parameter distributions assumed. To illustrate, suppose that price is the only random variable in the model and it is uniformly distributed around a mean  $\overline{p}$ . Let us assume, that the mean price itself is variable, taking on values  $\overline{p}_j$  for  $j=1,2,3,\ldots,J$  with  $\overline{p}_j<\overline{p}_{j+1}$ . Note that the entire distribution of prices shifts for a change in mean price. A typical state  $S_i$ , would be designated by a set of ordered pairs  $(X_i,\overline{p}_j)$  for all i and j.

Suppose prices are expected to rise steadily over time due to a growing world demand for fish products. This effect could be incorporated in our analysis by specifying that the probability of moving from an initial state to one with a higher mean price is greater than moving to one with a lower price. The more rapid the expected rise in price is, the greater the probabilities would become in the direction

of states with higher prices. In a similar fashion, by manipulating the transition probabilities, we could also capture the effects of decreasing and cyclical movements in prices. <sup>17</sup> Of course variations in other parameters besides price could be handled in the same way.

# D.3. Interaction Between Different Resources 18

In the marine ecosystem two or more populations may interact directly through the familiar predator-prey relationship, or more indirectly through the food chain. Besides this biological dependence, different species of fish may be economically related if they are good substitutes for each other in consumption. In the same fashion, the costs of extracting different minerals may be related since a variety of ores and metals may come from a single mine.

For simplicity suppose there are just two interrelated resources denoted by X and Z. Each stock may assume one of a finite number of sizes  $X_i$  for  $i=0,1,2,\ldots,I$ , and  $Z_j$  for  $j=0,1,2,\ldots,J$ . Each state in our model could be described by the current sizes of X and Z. Thus a typical state  $S_{i,j}$  could be designated by a set of ordered pairs  $(X_i,Z_i)$  for all i and j.

Because of the mutual dependence between resources, a joint management program is advisable to achieve efficient resource use. Thus, in each time period optimal allocations of effort  $E^X$  and  $E^Z$  for stocks X and Z respectively would be determined by the resource manager. For state  $S_{i,j}$ , the resulting payoff,  $q_{i,j}$  would be

$$q_{i,j}(E^{x}, E^{z}) = \varepsilon U(R(X_{i}, Z_{j}, E^{x}, E^{z}))$$
 (31)

The right hand side of (31) is the expected utility of the rents from X and Z allowing for variation in revenues, costs, and/or depletion rates. Rents are equal to the joint revenue of the resources extracted from X and Z, minus the total cost of effort  $E^{X}$  and  $E^{Z}$ .

In the case of fisheries, if X and Z are biologically interrelated then the one period changes in population size,

$$X_{t+1} - X_t = f(X_t, Z_t, E^Z)$$
 (32)

$$Z_{t+1} - Z_t = g(X_t, Z_t, E^z)$$
 (33)

would depend on the current populations  $X_t$  and  $Z_t$ , and the amount of effort allocated for catching either X or Z. If, for example, Z was a predator of X then  $\partial f/\partial Z_t < 0$  and  $\partial g/\partial X_t > 0$ . Assuming the functions f and g are known, calculation of the transition probabilities of moving from one state  $S_{i,j}$  to another  $S_{i',j'}$  would be straightforward.

# D.4. Nonobservable Resource Stocks

Situations frequently occur where the size of the recoverable resource can't be observed directly. For example, one cannot directly observe the population of a fishery, although indications of the stock size can be obtained by noting the relative abundance of the population encountered while fishing. We shall consider situations

for which a distribution of possible values for the resource stock can be derived in each period by a process described below, but that the exact size of the resource is not known.

Suppose initially, the distribution for  $X_0$  is known, perhaps by some sampling routine. Although, the true stock,  $\overline{X}_0$ , is uncertain, we can calculate  $\overline{X}_0$  for subsequent use in determining future stock sizes after observing resource production in period 0. Assuming the random variable  $\eta_2$  is an observable quantity, such as water temperature or weather conditions in the case of fisheries, then for a given  $E_0$ ,  $\overline{X}_0$  is uniquely determined by observing the extraction rate  $\eta_2$   $g(\overline{X}_0, E_0)$ .

The resulting stock in period 1 is

$$X_1 = \overline{X}_0 + \eta_1 f(\overline{X}_0) - \eta_2 g(\overline{X}_0, E_0)$$
 (34)

Only if  $\eta_1$  is observable can  $X_1$  be calculated exactly. From this it follows that if the size of the resource is known in each period, as assumed in the basic model of sections A-C, we require that  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  be observed directly. If, however,  $\eta_1$  is not observable, as we assume here, then one can only specify a distribution of possible values for  $X_1$  from equation (34). In general, at any time t, we will only know the distribution of possible values for  $X_t$  from previous knowledge of  $X_{t-1}$ . Then, with separate observations on  $\eta_2$ , and  $\eta_2$  g( $\overline{X}_t$ ,  $E_t$ ), (for given  $E_t$ ) we can determine the true stock  $\overline{X}_t$ . A distribution of values for  $X_{t+1}$  is then obtained by equation (35)

$$\mathbf{X}_{t+1} = \overline{\mathbf{X}}_t + \eta_1 \mathbf{f}(\overline{\mathbf{X}}_t) - \eta_2 \mathbf{g}(\overline{\mathbf{X}}_t, \mathbf{E}_t)$$
 (35)

and the process continues.

To incorporate this process in terms of a Markov model the states of the system would represent the distribution of possible stock sizes. Rewriting equation (35) we obtain

$$X_{t+1} = \varepsilon(X_{t+1}) + (\eta_1 - 1) f(\overline{X}_t)$$
 (36)

where  $\mathcal{E}(X_{t+1})$  is the expected value of the stock at time t+1. Thus, a typical state  $S_{i,j}$  could be designated by a set of ordered pairs  $(X_i, V_j)$  where  $X_i$  is the expected value of the stock,  $\mathcal{E}(X_{t+1})$  for  $i=0,1,2,\ldots,I$  and  $V_j$  is the distribution of the stock around its mean given by the second term on the right hand side of equation (36), for  $j=0,1,2,\ldots,J$ . Since the distribution of  $\eta_1$  is fixed, the distribution  $V_j$  is determined by  $f(\overline{X}_t)$  which can assume one of a finite number of values. Assuming the distributions for  $\eta_1$ , and  $\eta_2$  are known, calculation of the transition probabilities of moving from one state  $S_{i,j}$  to another  $S_{i',j'}$ , would be straightforward.

For a given allocation of effort, E, the resulting payoff in state  $S_{i,j}$  would be

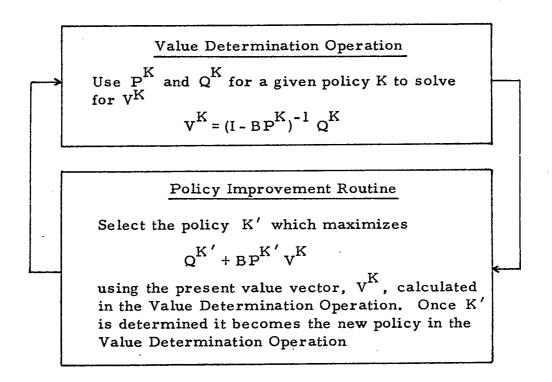
$$q_{i,j}(E) = \int_{z_1}^{z_2} \varepsilon U(R(X_i + z, E) V_j(z) dz$$
 (37)

where  $\mathcal{E}U(R(X_i + z, E))$  is the expected utility of rents for a given

stock size,  $X_i + z$ , assuming there is variation in revenues, costs, and/or extraction rates, and the distribution of stocks around  $X_i$  ranges between  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ .

#### APPENDIX II

The Howard iteration scheme consists of calculating the present value vector, V, for a given policy; and then determining a better policy, if one exists by using a policy improvement routine. The entire method is shown schematically in the two boxes below.



For each cycle, the policy improvement routine is able to make policy improvements until the policies on two successive iterations are the same. At this point the optimal policy or (policies, there may be more than one) has been determined and the problem is completed. The proof that the iteration cycle converges on the optimal policy is presented in Howard (1960, p. 84).

#### Footnotes

- <sup>1</sup>See Howard (1960, p. 84).
- <sup>2</sup>See Kuller and Cummings (1974).
- The assumption that resource depletion has no effect on extraction costs is usually introduced to simplify the analysis, but not because it is realistic. See Scott (1967, p. 27).
- <sup>4</sup>The economic rent is defined to be the total revenue from the fish caught plus the producer's and consumer's surplus minus the total cost of fishing. Some care is needed in defining producer's surplus, see Mishan (1968).
- <sup>5</sup>This is a partial equilibrium argument that assumes operations in the fishery do not significantly affect relative prices throughout the rest of the economy. Also, in principle it may be costly to redistribute income in which case it is not clear that maximizing the economic rent from the fishery is an optimal policy. For a discussion of this point see Bishop (1970).
- We are informed by Zoetewejj (1956) that share contracts between boat owners and fishermen predominate in marine fisheries.
- Contrary to this view that fishermen are risk averters, Gordon (1955, p. 132) states, "As those who know fishermen well have often testified, they are gamblers and incurably optimistic." This contention is hardly convincing however, as it is only supported by Gordon's personal observation.
- For a discussion of this question see Samuelson (1964) and Vickrey (1964), Hirshleifer (1966), Hirshleifer (1970), Baumol (1970) and Arrow and Lind (1970).
- In this case, the demand for the resource and the supply of  $E_t$  are both perfectly elastic and consumer's and producer's surplus are zero.
  - 10 See Luce and Raiffa (1957, p. 29).
- A linear programming approach, first suggested by Manne in "Linear Programming and Sequential Decisions," Management Science 6, No. 3, pp. 259-67 (1960), is also available for solving the Markov decision problem.

- 12 It will never be optimal to allocate effort in excess of that which maximizes the immediate returns from the resource.
- We are assuming that policy d+l selects the m+l<sup>th</sup> effort allocation.
- To derive equation (25) solve for  $\eta_1$  as a function  $X_{t+1}$  from equation (21) with  $\eta_1 = \psi(X_{t+1})$ . The density function for  $X_{t+1}$  can then be written as  $H(X_{t+1}) = h_1(\psi(X_{t+1})) |d\eta_1/dX_{t+1}|$ ; see Hoel (1962, pp. 381-83). Equations (26), (27), and (28) are derived analogously.
- To my knowledge the effects of seasonal variation on the fishery have not been analyzed in the fishery economics literature. Despite its title, the paper by Bradley (1970) entitled "Some Seasonal Models of the Fishing Industry" does not deal with seasonal variaion either.
- For a discussion of "feedback" or "adative expectation" models in economics see Nerlove (1972) and Rothschild (1972). An interesting analysis of adaptive decision making in the context of marine economics appears in Devanney (1971).
- By properly specifying the transition probabilities one can simulate a large variety of different parameter changes over time. For a discussion of the use of Markov models to simulate different processes over time see Feller (1950, Chapters XV and XVI) and Breiman (1969, Chapters 6 and 7).
- Some interesting examples of multiple species models appear in Quirk and Smith (1969) and Lampe (1967).

# Chapter III

A DETERMINISTIC MODEL OF THE FISHERY

We are now ready to use the basic Markov decision process model introduced in sections A-C of Chapter II to study the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery. Although our discussion will pertain to the fishery, the application of our model to the analysis of other resource problems should be apparent.

This chapter provides the framework for evaluating optimal programs of resource allocation in the yellowfin tuna fishery. In section A the economic and biological processes of the fishery are modelled in terms of a finite state and action Markov system. model is intended to approximate conditions in the real world where, of course, a continuum of states and policies exist. Consequently, an accuracy check of the discrete Markov model is undertaken in sections B and C. First, in section B a control theory model which assumes a continuous "state variable," (population) and a continuous "control variable," (effort allocation) is employed to derive optimal allocation rules for the fishery under deterministic conditions. These rules are then compared with the optimal strategies obtained from the Markov decision model presented in section C, to determine the effects of discretizing the state and control variables. The Markov model performs quite well in that the solutions yielded by the programming and control theory methods are nearly identical. Finally, in section D the general form of the optimal deterministic policies are analyzed for their implications on current fishery management

policy, and summarized for subsequent use in comparison with optimal stochastic decision rules appearing in Chapter IV.

# A. A MARKOV MODEL OF THE EASTERN PACIFIC YELLOWFIN TUNA FISHERY

The Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna provides an important source of income for fishermen from the United States, Canada, and several South and Central American countries. It is one of few international fisheries where the rate of fishing has been effectively c ntrolled by a regulatory body, in this case the Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission. Each year since 1966, the Commission has established a catch quota on yellowfin tuna to maintain the stock at a level producing the maximum sustainable physical yield. For management purposes, the Tropical Tuna Commission, which is only one of three fishery commissions with an independent research staff, collects and analyzes data on the fishery so that the yellowfin tuna is one of the most extensively studied populations in the world. Consequently, besides the obvious reason that the tuna is a valuable resource. I decided to study this fishery because of the availability of reliable biological data.

In specifying a Markov model of the tuna fishery we begin by presenting the biological foundations of the fishery. A description

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$ See footnotes on pages 112-115.

of the economic conditions of the resource follows, and the model is completed by specifying the Markov states, policies, and transition probabilities.

# A.1. Biological Characteristics of the Fishery

The population dynamics of the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna are described by the Schaefer Stock Production model,  $^2$  which is a special case of the general model of resource growth introduced in section A of Chapter II. According to the Schaefer model, the population at time t+1, denoted by  $X_{t+1}$  is  $^3$ 

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + \overline{\Delta}f(X_t) - \overline{\Delta}L_t$$
 (1)

where  $\overline{\Delta}$  is the length of each time interval. The population is expressed in terms of weight or biomass units. In the absence of predation by man the growth rate of the population is described by  $f(X_t)$ . Increases in the population include new "recruitment" to the fishable stock and the "growth" of those fish already in the population. Natural decreases in the stock are caused by disease, predation by other fish, aging, and starvation.

Following Lotka (1956), f(X) has the properties that  $f(X^1) = f(X^2) = 0$ ,  $f'(\hat{X}) = 0$ , f'(X) < 0, and  $0 \le X^1 < \hat{X} < X^2$ . Referring to Figure II-1,  $X^1$  is the "critical population," populations below  $X^1$  not being feasible because of inadequate reproduction and because of vulnerability to disease and predators.

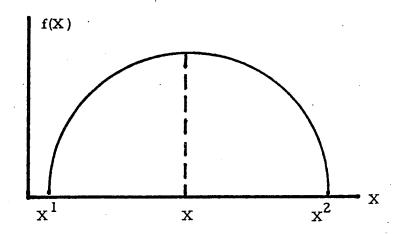


Figure III-1. Population Growth Curve

At  $X^2$  the population is in natural equilibrium. The marginal increment to the population from recruitment and growth are exactly offset by the decrease caused by natural mortality. For the special case where f(X) is a quadratic (f(X) = (a - bX)X) the population increases according to the well known logistic law of growth.

When the population is exploited by a fishing industry, the rate of fish landings,  $\mathbf{L}_t$  (measured in biomass units) is given by the function

$$L_{t} = g(X_{t}, E_{t})$$
 (2)

where fishing effort,  $\mathbf{E}_{t}$  (measured in efficiency equivalent units) is a composite input variable representing the capital and labor used in fishing.

The Schaefer model assumes a particular functional form for

f(X) and L. The complete model is:

$$f(X_t) = (a - bX_t)X_t; a, b > 0$$
 (3)

$$L_t = g(X_t, E_t) = kX_tE_t; k > 0$$
 (4)

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + \overline{\Delta}(a - bX_t)X_t - \overline{\Delta}kX_tE_t$$
 (5)

Equation (4) describes a "mass contact" fishing technology where the catch rate is proportional to the physical contact between the fish and fishing effort. The constant, k, is called the "catchability coefficient" and is the per cent of the total fish population removed by one unit of effort.

The stochastic analogue to equation (5) suggested by Pella and Tomlinson (1969, p. 426) is

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + \overline{\Delta} [\eta_1(a - bX_t)X_t - \eta_2 kX_t E_t]$$
 (6)

The variable,  $\eta_1$ , represents random variation in the rate of production from the stock due to changes in recruitment, growth, and natural mortality caused by random changes in the environment. Variation in the landings rate due to random changes in availability and catchability is represented by the variable  $\eta_2$ . It is assumed that  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are distributed independently over time with expected values  $\mathcal{E}(\eta_1) = \mathcal{E}(\eta_2) = 1$ . The distributions for  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  denoted by  $h_1(\eta_1)$  and  $h_2(\eta_2)$  are described in greater detail in section C.

Estimates for the population parameters, a, b, and k, presented in Table III-1, are based on historical time series data for catches and effort, and were provided by the Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission. Details of the estimation procedure are described in Pella and Tomlinson (1969). According to Pella and Tomlinson, for these parameter values, a  $\overline{\Delta}$  equal to 0.10 is sufficiently small such that the finite difference equation in (5) provides a good approximation for the instantaneous changes in population given by X = (a - bX)X - kXE.

Table III-1. Population Parameter Estimates

Parameter	Estimated Value
a	3.057
b	$1.035 \times 10^{-8}$
k	$7.85 \times 10^{-5}$
$\overline{\Delta}$	0.10

# A.2. Economic Characteristics of the Fishery

# a. Specification of the Rent Function

The rent from fishing is

$$R(X_t, E_t) = \widetilde{G}(L(X_t, E_t)) - C(E_t)$$
 (7)

where  $\widetilde{G}(L)$  is the total revenue and consumer surplus as a function of the catch, L, given by  $L = kX_tE_t$ , and  $C(E_t)$  is the cost of fishing

effort.

The price of tuna is determined on the world market, and the quantity of yellowfin taken from the Eastern Pacific is only a small fraction of the total world supply of tuna. Tuna products are also close substitutes for other fish products. Thus one would expect that the demand curve for yellowfin tuna from the Eastern Pacific is quite elastic. To test this hypothesis we regressed the price received for yellowfin tuna on the quantity purchased from the Eastern Pacific for the years 1958-1972; the data and estimation results appear in Appendix III-A. We found prices to be insensitive to the quantity of tuna purchased and consequently we shall assume

$$\widetilde{G}(L) = pL \tag{8}$$

where p = \$0.15, is the mean price per pound for unprocessed yellowfin tuna during the 1966-1972 period, expressed in terms of 1956 dollars.

Several remarks need to be made concerning the estimation of the cost of effort function. Statistics on the costs of operation for tuna boats are generally not available. This is guarded information to most boat owners who are reluctant to reveal their financial situations. Besides a lack of data, other factors complicate the estimation of  $C(E_t)$ . For example, most boats catch various fish besides yellowfin tuna, making it difficult to calculate the fraction of total cost attributed to fishing for yellowfin tuna. In addition, because of

certain accounting procedures, reported costs often do not reflect the true opportunity costs of effort. With these problems in mind, I have decided to assume three hypothetical specifications for  $C(E_t)$  enabling us to study the effect of different cost conditions on optimal resource use.

The first of these specifications is

$$C(E_t) = 0 (9)$$

The cost of effort is assumed to be zero. Although this is not representative of cost conditions in the yellowfin fishery, it is included here for general interest. If boats fishing for population A are simultaneously able to catch fish from another population B (without reducing the catch of A), then the opportunity cost of fishing for B is zero. As an example, boats that catch yellowfin spend most of their time trying to locate the yellowfin schools. During this time, other species of tuna such as the skipjack are often sighted and caught. Consequently, the opportunity cost of fishing for skipjack is virtually zero, assuming it does not interfere with the catch of yellowfin.

The second specification is

$$C(E_t) = C_1 E_t + C_2 E_t^2; C_1, C_2 > 0$$
 (10)

For this case  $C(E_t)$  is convex, with costs increasing more than proportionately with the amount of effort. In the Schaefer model, E is strictly defined by the catch equation, L = kXE. It is an aggregate

input with constant "fishing power," such that each unit removes a fraction k of the total population. To calculate  $C(E_t)$  we must know the inputs comprising a unit of effort. An aggregate measure of these inputs is the number of days spent at sea, denoted by  $E^s$ , necessary to generate a given amount of total fishing effort, E. Expressing  $E^s$  as a function of E we have

$$E^{S} = h(E), h' > 0 \tag{11}$$

The cost of E is defined by

$$C(E) = C^{s}(E^{s}) = C^{s}(h(E)), C^{s} > 0$$
 (12)

where  $C^{S}$  is the cost of  $E^{S}$ . The rate of increase in marginal cost given by

$$C''(E) = C^{s_{i'}}(h(E)) h'(E) + C^{s_{i'}}(h(E)) h''(E)$$
 (13)

is positive if the derivatives h''(E) and  $C^{s}''(h(E))$  are both non negative with one strictly positive. If the minimum earnings needed to attract labor and capital at the margin rises as more of these inputs are employed in fishing then  $C^{s}''>0$ . The following arguments suggest we may also assume that h''(E)>0.

Within given fishing grounds the amount of E<sup>S</sup> needed to generate E depends on the travel time required to reach the area, prevailing weather conditions, ocean turbulence, the density of the stock in that area, etc. Fishermen naturally prefer areas that are close to

port and that have favorable fishing conditions. As total effort increases these preferred areas become saturated with vessels and additional effort must be allocated in less desirable fishing grounds where more E<sup>S</sup> is required to generate a certain amount of E. Also, the number of vessels operating in a given area may increase, reducing the efficiency of each boat because of crowding and congestion externalities.

The third functional form for  $C(E_t)$ 

$$C(E_t) = C_3 E_t^{1/2}$$
 (14)

has properties quite different from the previous specification. For this function  $C(E_t)$  is concave, as average and marginal costs decrease with greater allocations of effort. From equation (13) C''(E) < 0 if the derivatives  $C^{S''}$  and h'' are non positive with one strictly negative. If there are economies of scale in producing fishing gear or providing labor services then  $C^{S''} < 0$ . Assuming the number of vessels fishing in a given area increases as E increases, if there are gains in efficiency due to sharing information among boats about the location of the fish, then h''(E) < 0. In support of this possibility, Orbach (1975) reports that the practice of different boats sharing information with each other is quite common in the Eastern Pacific fleet.

Naturally, for the reasons we mentioned before, the information necessary to estimate the values of  $C_1$ ,  $C_2$ , and  $C_3$  is not

available. Therefore, we assume a range of different values for these parameters to determine the optimal response in resource allocation to different levels of cost.

In all of these specifications the fixed costs of effort are zero. The large purse seiners that dominate fishing in the Eastern Pacific are quite mobile and can operate in numerous fisheries throughout the world. Because of the availability of other species in the same area, such as the skipjack, and the easy access to other fishing grounds, the fixed costs of fishing for yellowfin in the Eastern Pacific are minimal.

#### b. Specification of Utility Functions

With the equation for fishery rents in (7) formulated in terms of the revenue and cost functions presented above, we have only to specify some suitable forms for the social welfare function to complete the economic component of our model. To accommodate different social attitudes for risk bearing in our analysis, an important consideration in Chapter IV, two specifications of the welfare function are assumed.

$$U(R) = R (15)$$

and

$$U(R) = \ln (R + G); G = 4.5 \times 10^{8}$$
 (16)

Due to the curvature of these functions, (15) reflects a risk neutral

attitude and (16) exhibits a risk averse attitude toward variability in the returns from the fishery. The natural log function in (16) was chosen because it is easy to work with computationally. In stochastic models, where variations in rents occur, it is possible for R to be negative. To insure that ln(R+G) exists, the constant G is specified to be large enough such that R+G>0 for all possible values of R. The procedure for determining G is discussed in Appendix III-B.

Of course these welfare functions are only hypothetical. The problem of actually estimating and providing a consistent representation of social risk preferences is a very difficult one, and we shall not attempt to resolve it here. I shall defer a discussion of this problem until the stochastic model is introduced in Chapter IV.

The two utility specifications combined with the various forms of the rent function we have presented yield the six classes of objective functions appearing in Table III-2. The analysis that follows is carried through for each of these six classes. Each function is characterized by cost conditions in the fishery as well as the social attitudes toward risk bearing that exist.

Table III-2. Classes of Objective Functions

Function	Class
$^{\text{pkX}}_{\text{t}}^{\text{E}}_{\text{t}}$	Ι.
$pkX_t^E_t - C_1^E_t - C_2^E_t^2$	II
$pkX_{t}E_{t} - C_{3}E_{t}^{1/2}$	III
$ln(pkX_t^E_t + G)$	IV
$\ln(pkX_t^E_t - C_1^E_t - C_2^E_t^2 + G)$	v
$\ln(pkX_tE_t - C_3E_t^{1/2} + G)$	VI

# A.3. Specification of States, Allocation Policies, and Transition Probabilities

The description of the biological and economic characteristics of the Eastern Pacific yellowfin fishery is complete, and we are ready to form the structure for the discrete Markov model.

# a. Specification of States

There are 31 possible states for the fishery, denoted by  $X_i$ , for  $i=0,1,2,\ldots,30$ . Each state corresponds to a certain population size given by  $X_i = i \times 10^7$  pounds.  $X_0$  represents the minimum stock of 0 pounds, and  $X_{30}$  is the largest population. The parameter estimates in Table III-1 indicate a maximum sustainable stock of  $29.4 \times 10^7$  pounds so that  $X_{30} = 30 \times 10^7$  pounds is large enough to include all probable values of the population. Since the Tropical Tuna

Commission generally tries  $^{10}$  to maintain the stock at a level producing the maximum sustained yield, the current population is probably in the neighborhood of  $15 \times 10^7$  pounds.  $^{11}$ 

#### b. Specification of Allocation Policies

There are a finite number of possible effort allocation corresponding to each state of the system. These allotments of effort are measured in terms of boat days at sea, and range in multiples of 250 from a minimum of 0 days to a maximum amount determined by economic conditions. Obviously, an upper bound on effort in each state, i, is the level that maximizes  $R(X_i, E)$ , since it is never optimal to allocate effort beyond that point.

#### c. Specification of Transition Probabilities

The probability of the system moving from one state to another is a function of the state currently occupied, and the allocation policy of the resource manager. For deterministic systems the calculation of transition probabilities is according to equation (23) in section C.4. a of Chapter II. For stochastic models, depending on the type of stochastic variation, the transition probabilities are specified according to equations (25) - (30) in sections C.4.b. - C.4.d. of Chapter II.

# B. CONTROL THEORY SOLUTION TO THE ALLOCATION PROBLEM

With a descriptive model of the yellowfin tuna industry we proceed to a consideration of optimal resource use in the fishery, over time, under deterministic conditions. In formal terms, the allocation problem is to

$$\underset{E_{t}}{\text{maximize}} \quad \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \quad B^{t}[U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}))] \overline{\Delta} \tag{17}$$

subject to

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + [(a - bX_t)X_t - kX_t E_t] \overline{\Delta}$$
 (18)

$$X_{t} \ge 0 \tag{19}$$

$$\mathbf{x}_0 = \hat{\mathbf{x}} \tag{20}$$

$$0 \le E_t \le E_{\text{max}} \tag{21}$$

where U(R(X<sub>t</sub>, E<sub>t</sub>)) belongs to one of the six classes of objective functions listed in Table III-2, and B is the social discount factor equal to the reciprocal of one plus the social discount rate. Equations (19) and (20) represent the non-negativity and initial conditions for the stock, and (21) restricts effort allotments to be non-negative and less than or equal to some maximum amount denoted by E<sub>max</sub>. 12

As mentioned before, the problem is amenable to solution by

dynamic programming methods or optimal control theory. For each class except III and VI, solutions to the allocation problem are derived using both procedures. Then in section C, they are compared to evaluate the accuracy of the finite state and action Markov decision process. Certain concavity conditions on the objective function sufficient for the control theory solution to be optimal are not satisfied for Classes III and VI, so that these cases can only be solved with the Markov decision model.

Proceeding with the control theory analysis, we first describe the optimal time paths of effort and catches in general terms for Classes I, II, IV, and V. Then, a method to compute these paths for specific cases is introduced. The results of these computations are presented in section C for comparison with the Markov model solutions.

#### B.1. Control Theory Formulation

The allocation problem posed above is well defined. One seeks to maximize the discounted stream of social returns from the fishery by choosing the correct value for the control,  $E_t$ , subject to adjustments in the population described by equation (18). The convergence of the welfare functional is assured if the initial population size is finite, and B < 1. If  $X_0$  is less than or equal to the maximum sustainable population, a/b, then

$$\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t}[U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}))] \overline{\Delta} \leq \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t}[U(R(a/b, E_{t}))] \overline{\Delta}$$

$$< \frac{U^{*}(R(a/b, E))}{1 - B}$$
(22)

where  $E_t$  is contained in the set of admissible controls defined by (21), and  $U^* = \max_t U(R(X_t, E_t))$ . If  $X_0$  is greater than a/b but  $E_t$  finite then,

$$\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t}[U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}))] \overline{\Delta} \leq \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t}[U(R(X_{0}, E_{t}))] \overline{\Delta}$$

$$< \frac{U^{*}(R(X_{0}, E)) \overline{\Delta}}{1 - B}$$

Applying Pontryagin's Maximum Principle, the necessary conditions for maximization of (17) subject to (18) - (21) are that there exists a costate variable,  $\lambda_{t+1}$ , such that the control,  $E_t$ , maximizes, H, the Hamiltonian at each instant in time where, 13

$$H = B^{t}[U(R(X_{t}, E_{t})) + B\lambda_{t+1}((a - bX_{t})X_{t} - kX_{t}E_{t})]$$
 (24)

with

$$\frac{\partial H}{\partial E_{t}} = B^{t} \left| U' \frac{\partial R}{\partial E_{t}} - B \lambda_{t+1} k X_{t} \right| \Delta = 0 \text{ if } \begin{cases} E_{t} = 0 \\ 0 < E_{t} < E_{max} \\ E_{t} = E_{max} \end{cases}$$

$$(25)$$

$$X_{t+1} - X_t = [(a - bX_t)X_t - kX_tE_t] \overline{\Delta}$$
 (26)

$$\lambda_{t+1} - \lambda_t = - U' \frac{\partial R}{\partial X_t} + B\lambda_{t+1} \left( a - 2bX_t - kE_t - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B} \right) \overline{\Delta}$$
 (27)

Sufficient conditions for an optimum are the transversality condition

$$\lim_{T \to \infty} B^{T+1} \lambda_{T+1} X_T = 0$$
 (28)

and that the maximized Hamiltonian be concave with respect to the state variable X. The concavity requirement is trivially satisfied for Classes I and IV. That the condition also holds for Classes II and V is readily verified once the optimal time paths for effort and catches are computed.

#### B.2. Economic Interpretation

If at some time, t, we have an interior solution with  $(X_t > 0, \lambda_{t+1} > 0, 0 < E_t < E_{max})$  then equation (25) implies

$$U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial E_t} - B\lambda_{t+1} kX_t = 0 , \qquad (25)'$$

where  $\lambda_{t+1}$  is the marginal value of the fishery stock at time t+1. This condition implies that along the optimal time path of the control variable,  $E_t$ , the marginal addition to current utility,  $U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial E_t}$ , from increasing the catch is exactly offset by the resulting marginal

decrease in population available next period with the stock valued at its marginal worth discounted for time,  $B\lambda_{t+1}$ . Equation (26) specifies the net growth in the stock as a function of natural growth and the reduction in the population attributed to fishing. Rewriting equation (27) yields

$$\frac{-(B\lambda_{t+1} - \lambda_t)}{\overline{\Delta}} = U' \frac{\partial R}{\partial X} + B\lambda_{t+1}(a - 2bX_t - kE_t)$$
 (27)'

The left hand side of (27)' is the rate at which the value of the stock depreciates in present value terms. It equals the rate an additional unit of the stock adds to current utility,  $U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial X}$ , plus the rate it enhances the value of the existing stock.

#### B.3. Description of the Optimal Time Paths

#### a. Classes II, IV, and V

Assuming an interior solution for (25) it is possible under certain conditions to represent  $^{14}$  E  $_t$  as a function of X  $_t$  and  $\lambda$   $_{t+1}$  . The Jacobian of (25)'

$$J = U'' \left(\frac{\partial R}{\partial E}\right)^2 + U' \frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial E^2} < 0$$
 (29)

is non vanishing for Classes II, IV, and V since either U or R are strictly concave. Substituting for  $E_t$  in terms of  $X_t$  and  $\lambda_{t+1}$  from (25)', we generate a system of two autonomous first order difference equations for  $\Delta X_t$  and  $\Delta \lambda_t$ . A stationary equilibrium

 $(X^*, \lambda^*)$  for this system exists for  $^{16}$ 

$$\Delta X_{t} = (a - bX_{t})X_{t} - kX_{t}E_{t}(X_{t}, \lambda_{t+1}) = 0$$
(30)

and

$$\Delta \lambda_{t} = -\left[U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}}(X_{t}, E_{t}(X_{t}, \lambda_{t+1})) + B\lambda_{t+1}\left(a - 2bX_{t} - \frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B} - kE_{t}(X_{t}, \lambda_{t+1})\right)\right] = 0$$
(31)

Equation (30) implies equilibrium between the natural growth rate of the stock and the harvest rate by the fishermen. Rewriting equation (31) yields

$$U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_t} + B\lambda_{t+1}(a - 2bX_t - kE_t) = \frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}}\lambda_{t+1}$$
 (31)'

The term  $\frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}}\lambda_{t+1}$  is the rate at which the value of the stock is discounted. The total value discounted in one period is  $(1-B)\lambda_{t+1}$  and thus  $\frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}}\lambda_{t+1}$  is the rate of discount. Equation (31)' implies that the interest on the stock,  $\frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}}\lambda_{t+1}$ , equals the rate which an addition to the population increases current utility,  $U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_t}$ , plus the rate which it enhances the current discounted value of the stock available next period,  $\lambda_{t+1}B$  (a-2bX<sub>t</sub>-kE<sub>t</sub>).

We now prove that if a stationary point exists, then

$$\frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{\frac{2b}{2b}} < x^* < \frac{a}{b}$$

As we shall see  $\frac{a-\frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$  is the stationary equilibrium for the costless effort case, Class I, and  $\frac{a}{b}$  is the equilibrium occurring when the fishery is left unexploited. Rewriting (31) we obtain

$$U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}} - B\lambda_{t+1} kE_{t} = -B\lambda_{t+1} \left(a - 2bX_{t} - \frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}B}\right)$$
 (32)

From (25)'

$$B\lambda_{t+1} k = \frac{U' \frac{\partial R}{\partial E_t}}{X_t} .$$

Substituting for  $B\lambda_{t+1}$  above yields

$$U'\left[\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}} - \frac{\partial R}{\partial E_{t}} \frac{E_{t}}{X_{t}}\right] = -B\lambda_{t+1} \left(a - 2bX_{t} - \frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}B}\right)$$
(33)

Recalling that  $R(X_t, E_t) = pkX_tE_t - C(E_t)$ , the left hand side of (33)

becomes  $U'C'(E_t) = \frac{E_t}{X_t}$  which is strictly positive for  $E_t > 0$ . This implies

$$a-2bX_t-\frac{(1-B)}{\overline{\Delta}B}<0$$
 or  $X_t>\frac{a-\frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$  since  $\lambda_{t+1}>0$ .

If  $\left(a - \frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B}\right) < 0$ , a stationary equilibrium for this case does not

exist; however  $\left(a - \frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B}\right) > 0$  for the examples in this chapter. From (30) with  $E_t > 0$ ,  $\Delta X_t = 0$  only for  $X_t < \frac{a}{b}$ . Therefore we have

$$\frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b} < x^* < \frac{a}{b}$$

This result is significant in that it implies that  $X^*$ , the steady state population, may equal a/2b, the maximum sustainable yield population. However, as we will see, there is no a priori reason to suspect that the two populations will coincide.

The intersection of the  $\Delta X = 0$  and the  $\Delta \lambda = 0$  curves and the resulting stationary point  $(X^*, \lambda^*)$  are illustrated in Figure III-2. To see that at least one stationary point exists in the interval,

$$\left(\frac{a-\frac{1-B}{\bar{\Delta}B}}{2b}, \frac{a}{b}\right)$$
, consider the values of  $\lambda_{t+1}$  evaluated at

$$X_t = \frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$$
 and  $X_t = \frac{a}{b}$  along the  $\Delta X = 0$  and  $\Delta \lambda = 0$  curves.

From equations (30) and (31) it is readily verified that

$$E_{t} \Big|_{\Delta X = 0} > E_{t} \Big|_{\Delta \lambda = 0} \quad \text{for } X_{t} = \frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta} B}}{2b}$$

$$E_{t} \Big|_{\Delta X = 0} < E_{t} \Big|_{\Delta \lambda = 0} \quad \text{for } X_{t} = \frac{a}{b}$$
(34)

By equation (25)

$$\frac{\partial E_{t}}{\partial \lambda_{t+1}} = \frac{BkX_{t}}{J} < 0 \tag{35}$$

implying that

$$\lambda_{t+1} \Big|_{\Delta X = 0} < \lambda_{t+1} \Big|_{\Delta \lambda = 0}$$
 for  $X_t = \frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta} B}}{2b}$ 

$$\lambda_{t+1} \Big|_{\Delta X = 0} > \lambda_{t+1} \Big|_{\Delta \lambda = 0} \quad \text{for } X_t = \frac{a}{b}. \tag{36}$$

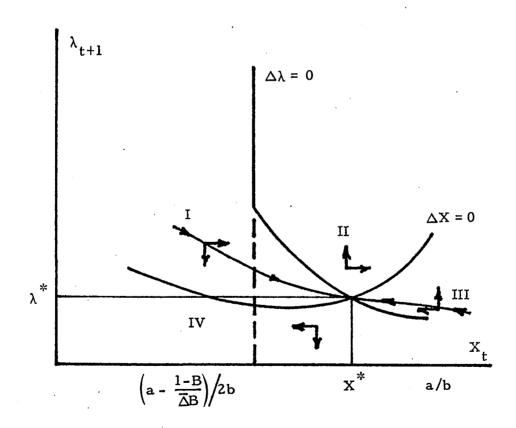


Figure III-2. Phase Diagram

Since the  $\Delta\lambda=0$  and  $\Delta X=0$  curves are continuous, they must intersect at one or more points in the  $\lambda_{t+1}-X_t$  plane for  $X_t$  in the interval  $\left(\frac{a-\frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b},\frac{a}{b}\right)$ , thus proving the existence of a stationary equilibrium. Furthermore, the equilibrium is unique, for

the examples considered here, as we shall see once the optimal time paths are computed.

Consider the direction of motion of a point  $(X_t, \lambda_{t+1})$  lying above or below each of the  $\Delta\lambda=0$  and the  $\Delta X=0$  curves. For points above the  $\Delta X=0$  curve,  $\Delta X>0$ , and for points below the curve  $\Delta X<0$  since

$$\frac{d\Delta X}{d\lambda_{t+1}} \Big|_{X_{t} = constant} = -kX_{t} \frac{\partial E_{t}}{\partial \lambda_{t+1}} > 0$$
 (37)

If 
$$X_t < \frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$$
 then  $\Delta \lambda < 0$ . Otherwise, for  $X_t \ge \frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$ 

$$\frac{d\Delta\lambda}{d\lambda_{t+1}} \bigg|_{X_{t} = constant} = -\left[ \frac{\partial E_{t}}{\partial \lambda_{t+1}} \left[ U'' \frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}} \frac{\partial R}{\partial E_{t}} + U' \frac{\partial^{2} R}{\partial E_{t} \partial X_{t}} - B\lambda_{t+1} k \right] + B \left[ a - \frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B} - 2bX_{t} - kE_{t} \right] \bigg]$$
(38)

From (25)' we obtain

$$\frac{\partial E_{t}}{\partial \lambda_{t+1}} \left[ U'' \frac{\partial R}{\partial E_{t}} \frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}} + U' \frac{\partial^{2} R}{\partial E_{t} \partial X_{t}} - B \lambda_{t+1} k \right] = -BkX_{t} \frac{\partial E_{t}}{\partial X_{t}}$$
(39)

and thus

$$\frac{d\Delta\lambda}{d\lambda_{t+1}}\bigg|_{X_{t} = \text{constant}} = B\bigg(kE_{t} + kX_{t} \frac{\partial E_{t}}{\partial X_{t}}\bigg) - B\bigg(a - \frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B} - 2bX_{t}\bigg)$$
(40)

The second term on the right hand side of (40) is non negative since

$$X_t \ge \frac{a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$$
. Consequently  $\frac{d\Delta \lambda}{d\lambda_{t+1}} \Big|_{X_t = \text{constant}} > 0 \text{ for } \frac{\partial E_t}{\partial X_t} \ge 0$ 

Suppose that  $\frac{\partial E_t}{\partial X_t} < 0$ , then from (25)'

$$\left| \frac{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}}{\partial \mathbf{X}_{t}} \right| = \left| - \frac{\mathbf{U}'' \frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}} \frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{X}_{t}} + \mathbf{U}' \frac{\partial^{2} \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t} \partial \mathbf{X}_{t}} - \mathbf{B} \lambda_{t+1} \mathbf{k}}{\mathbf{U}'' \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}} \right)^{2} + \mathbf{U}' \frac{\partial^{2} \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}^{2}}} \right|$$

$$< \frac{\mathbf{U}'' \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}} \right)^{2} + \mathbf{U}' \frac{\partial^{2} \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}^{2}}}{\mathbf{U}'' \left( \frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}} \right)^{2}} = \frac{\frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{X}_{t}}}{\frac{\partial \mathbf{R}}{\partial \mathbf{E}_{t}}}$$

$$(41)$$

since 
$$\left[ U'' \frac{\partial R}{\partial E_t} \frac{\partial R}{\partial X_t} + U' \frac{\partial^2 R}{E_t \partial X_t} - B \lambda_{t+1}^{k} \right] < 0$$
 by virtue of assuming

$$\frac{\partial E_t}{\partial X_t}$$
 < 0, and  $\left[U'\frac{\partial^2 R}{\partial E_t \partial X_t} - B\lambda_{t+1}k\right] = U'\frac{C'(E_t)}{X_t} > 0$ . Therefore,

for points on the  $\Delta \lambda = 0$  curve

$$\frac{d\Delta\lambda}{d\lambda_{t+1}}\Big|_{X_{t} = constant} > \left[BkE_{t} - BkX_{t} \left(\frac{\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}}}{\frac{\partial R}{\partial E_{t}}}\right) - B\left(a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B} - 2bX_{t}\right)\right]$$

$$\Delta\lambda = 0$$

$$= \left[BkE_{t} - U' \frac{\frac{\partial R}{\partial X_{t}}}{\lambda_{t+1}} - B\left(a - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B} - 2bX_{t}\right)\right] = \frac{\Delta\lambda}{\lambda} = 0$$
(42)

Consequently for points lying to the left and below the  $\Delta\lambda = 0$  curve  $\Delta\lambda < 0$ , and for points lying above and to the right of the curve then  $\Delta\lambda > 0$ .

The arrows in Figure III-2 indicate the direction of movements of points in the phase space. If  $X_0$  is greater than (less than),  $X^*$  there exists a  $\lambda_1$  in region I, (III) such that the path beginning at  $(X_0\lambda_1)$  converges to  $(X^*\lambda^*)$ . This is the optimal path as it satisfies the necessary conditions (25) - (27), and the transversality condition (28). All other paths either begin in or eventually enter region II or IV from where it is impossible to reach the stationary equilibrium.

To show that  $(X^*\lambda^*)$  is a saddle point expand,  $\Delta X$  and  $\Delta \lambda$  about  $(X^*\lambda^*)$  as a Taylor series, including only linear terms.

$$\begin{bmatrix} \Delta X \\ \Delta \lambda \end{bmatrix} = A \begin{bmatrix} X^* - X \\ \lambda^* - \lambda \end{bmatrix}$$

where

$$\mathbf{A} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial \Delta \mathbf{X}}{\partial \mathbf{X}} & \frac{\partial \Delta \mathbf{X}}{\partial \lambda} \\ \\ \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \mathbf{X}} & \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \lambda} \end{bmatrix}$$

with all the elements of A evaluated at  $(X^*\lambda^*)$ . Since

$$\frac{\partial \Delta X}{\partial X} = -\frac{d\lambda}{dX} \begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial \Delta X}{\partial \lambda} \\ \Delta X = 0 \end{vmatrix}$$

and

$$\frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial X} = -\frac{d \lambda}{dX} \bigg|_{\Delta \lambda = 0} \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \lambda}$$

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{d\lambda}{dX} \Big|_{\Delta X} & \frac{\partial \Delta X}{\partial \lambda} & \frac{\partial \Delta X}{\partial \lambda} \\ \\ -\frac{d\lambda}{dX} \Big|_{\Delta \lambda = 0} & \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \lambda} & \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \lambda} \end{bmatrix}.$$

The eigenvalues for A,  $\xi_1$  and  $\xi_2$  are determined by the equation,

$$\xi^{2} + \xi \left[ \frac{d\lambda}{dX} \bigg|_{\Delta X = 0} \frac{\partial \Delta X}{\partial \lambda} - \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \lambda} \right] + \left[ \frac{d\lambda}{dX} \bigg|_{\Delta \lambda = 0} - \frac{d\lambda}{dX} \bigg|_{\Delta X = 0} \right] \frac{\partial \Delta X}{\partial \lambda} \frac{\partial \Delta \lambda}{\partial \lambda} = 0$$
(43)

Looking at the constant term,  $\left[\begin{array}{c|c} \frac{d\lambda}{dX} & -\frac{d\lambda}{dX} & \Delta X = 0 \end{array}\right] < 0$  since the

 $\Delta\lambda=0$  curve intersects the  $\Delta X=0$  curve from above. The entire term is negative since  $\frac{\partial\Delta X}{\partial\lambda}$  and  $\frac{\partial\Delta\lambda}{\partial\lambda}$  are positive. This implies that

the eigenvalues are real and of opposite sign so that  $(X^*\lambda^*)$  is a saddle point.

#### b. Class 1

Spence (1973) has identified certain classes of control problems that have solutions of the following type. First, one determines an optimal stationary level for the state variable (for our problem it is the population). Then, regardless of the initial population, one proceeds as rapidly as possible to the stationary state and remains there forever. Time paths of this sort are referred to as most rapid approach paths. Formally, in terms of our model, a path  $\widetilde{X}_t$  is called a most rapid approach path with respect to  $X_0$  and  $X^*$  if  $\widetilde{X}_0 = X_0$ , and the appropriate condition below is satisfied:

(a) for 
$$\widetilde{X}_t < X^*$$
:  $\widetilde{X}_{t+1} = \min\{X^*, \widetilde{X}_t + (a - b\widetilde{X}_t)\widetilde{X}_t\overline{\Delta}\}$ 

(b) for 
$$\widetilde{X}_{t} > X^{*}$$
:  $\widetilde{X}_{t+1} = \max\{X^{*}, \widetilde{X}_{t} + [(a - b\widetilde{X}_{t})\widetilde{X}_{t} - k\widetilde{X}_{t}E_{\max}]\widetilde{\Delta}\}$   
(c) for  $\widetilde{X}_{t} = X^{*}$ :  $\widetilde{X}_{t+1} = X^{*}$ 

There may be an intermediate period in which  $E_t$  equals neither of its extreme values, nor the level which well sustain the state variable at  $X^*$ . It is the period in which the transition from rapid ascent or descent is made to  $X^*$ .

Spence demonstrates for discrete control problems that a sufficient condition for most rapid approach paths to be optimal is

that the objective function be implicitly additively separable in  $X_t$  and  $X_{t+1}$ . In terms of our model the appropriate condition is that  $R(X_t, E_t)$  may be written in terms of equation (45),

$$R = a(X_t) + b(X_{t+1});$$
 (45)

where a(\*) and b(\*) are functions. This condition is satisfied for control problems having a Class I specification of rents. First, we write  $E_t$  in terms of  $X_t$  and  $X_{t+1}$  from equation (26)

$$E_{t} = \frac{X_{t} + \overline{\Delta} (a - bX_{t})X_{t} - X_{t+1}}{\overline{\Delta} kX_{t}}$$
(46)

Substituting for E, in the rent function we obtain,

$$R(X_{t}, X_{t+1}) = \frac{p(X_{t} + \overline{\Delta}(a - bX_{t})X_{t})}{\overline{\Delta}} - \frac{pX_{t+1}}{\overline{\Delta}}$$
(47)

Equation (47) is additively separable in  $X_t$  and  $X_{t+1}$  indicating that most rapid approach paths are optimal for Class I problems. From equations (30) and (31) it is easy to verify that the optimal stationary state occurs for  $X^* = \frac{a - \frac{1-B}{\overline{\Delta}B}}{2b}$ .

### B.4. Computation of Optimal Paths

To calculate the optimal paths for Class I problems first one determines the value for the optimal stationary state  $X^*$ . Then

depending on the initial population, one selects the level of effort according to the conditions in equation (44) in order to reach  $X^*$  as quickly as possible.

For Classes II, IV, and V the calculation of optimal paths begins by determining the values for the steady state population  $X^*$ , and the costate variable  $\lambda^*$ , from equations (30) and (31). For all the examples considered in this chapter, the stationary point  $(X^*\lambda^*)$  is unique. Then for a given initial population  $X_0$ , one chooses an initial value for the costate variable  $\lambda_1$ , as depicted in the phase diagram of Figure III-3. The resulting path consisting of a series of discrete points is simulated on the computer according to equations (25) - (27). If the path converges to  $(X^*\lambda^*)$  it is the optimal one, otherwise if the path enters region IV (II) the simulation is repeated

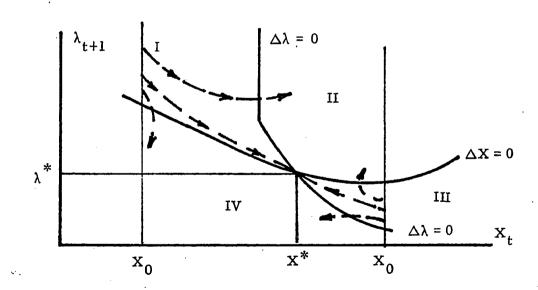


Figure III-3. Selection of Optimal Paths

with a larger (smaller) value for  $\lambda_1$  -- see Figure III-3. This process is continued until a "resonably convergent" path is located -- one which comes within a very close range of reaching  $(X^*\lambda^*)$  without leaving regions I or III. 18

The optimal path corresponding to a given X<sub>0</sub> consists of discrete jumps in the state and costate variable, and thus contains only a certain number of points in the phase plane. Therefore, optimal paths originating from various initial populations are determined in order to generate a locus of optimal points in the fashion illustrated in Figure III-4.

Clearly, the optimal effort allocation at time t depends only on  $X_t$ . According to equation (25),  $E_t$  is a function of  $X_t$  and  $\lambda_{t+1}$ ; however,  $\lambda_{t+1}$  is also a function of  $X_t$ . The graph of  $\lambda_{t+1}$ 

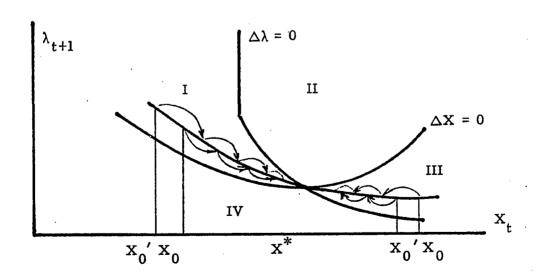


Figure III-4. Determining Locus of Optimal Points

as a function of X<sub>t</sub> is the locus of optimal points in Figure III-4.

Thus the control problem becomes one of choosing the optimal "policy" for allocating effort depending only on the size of the population.

C. AN ANALYSIS AND COMPARISON OF OPTIMAL POLICIES DERIVED FROM THE DISCRETE MARKOV AND CONTROL THEORY MODELS

The purpose of this discussion is twofold. First, by comparing Markov and control theory policies we can determine the effects on optimal allocation schemes of discretizing the state and control variables. If the accuracy lost by employing a discrete model is small, the Markov model can safely be used to study optimal use of resources under conditions of uncertainty. Second, the general form of optimal deterministic policies are analyzed and summarized for subsequent use in comparison with stochastic decision rules derived in Chapter IV. An interesting result of this analysis is the possibility of optimal "cyclical fishing" for Classes III and VI. To my knowledge, only "steady state" fishing strategies that we found for Classes I, II, IV, and V have been discussed in the fishery economics literature.

# C.1. Comparison of Optimal Policies

Dynamic Programming and control theory solutions to the allocation problem in (17) are compared for Classes I, II, IV, and V to evaluate the accuracy of the discrete Markov model. The procedure for calculating optimal solutions using the Markov model is

discussed in Appendix III-C. The method of control theory computations is presented in section B.4. of this chapter.

The Markov model performs quite well, yielding solutions nearly identical to the control theory results. For both models, optimal policy is to allocate effort so that the population tends towards a steady state gradually as in the Class II, IV, and V cases, or at a maximum rate as in the Class I programs.

Optimal steady state populations  $X^*$  derived by both models for various Class I, II, IV, and V cases appear in Table III-3. For Classes I and IV, where costs are zero, the results are reported for different values of the discount rate, in order to focus on the effect that varying preferences for consumption over time have on optimal allocation policies. To assess the impact of different cost conditions on optimal programs, Class II and V results are reported for various magnitudes of the cost parameter  $C_2$ .

With both models, Classes (I and IV) and (II and V) have identical steady state populations. This occurs because optimal programs for classes with objective functions differing by a positive concave transformation converge to the same steady state, as we prove in Appendix III-D. The close agreement between the values of  $X^*$  for the two models indicates the accuracy of the Markov model. For every case reported in Table III-3 the Markov value of  $X^*$  falls within a range of  $\pm$  3.3% of the control theory value.

Table III-3. Comparison of Optimal Steady State Values

			<del></del>	
P	rogram	Steady State Population		
Class I, IV		(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		
		Markov Model	Control Model	
В	Corresponding Annual Discount Rate	•		
0.9967	0.05	14.991	14.608	
0.9906	0.10	13.998	14. 310	
0.9860	0.15	13.998	14.082	
0.9819	0.20	13.998	13.878	
0.9779	0.25	13.997	13.676	
0.9745	0.30	13.972	13.504	
Class II, V	B = 0.9906 C <sub>1</sub> = 500			
	C <sub>2</sub>		·	
	0.02	18.965	19.007	
	0.04	20.679	20.673	
	0.06	21.965	21.881	
÷	0.08	22.790	22.797	

As expected for Classes I and IV, X\* increases with the discount factor B (although over a certain range the Markov value of X\* is insensitive to changes in B), since it is desirable to harvest less of the resource the higher society weights the consumption of future generations. With Classes II and V, X\* varies directly with C<sub>2</sub> as it becomes less profitable to fish for the resource as the cost of effort increases.

A comparison between Markov and control theory policies for certain of the Class I, II, IV, and V cases is presented in Tables III-4 - III-7. The first column in each table represents the current state of the fishery in terms of total population. For the Markov model, there are 31 states ranging in size from 0 to  $30 \times 10^{7}$  pounds in multiples of 107 pounds. The optimal Markov and control theory allocations of effort corresponding to each state are listed in columns 2 and 3 respectively. The Markov effort allotments are limited to 250 multiples. Given the current state of the fishery and the corresponding effort allocation, column four lists the stock size next period for the Markov model calculated by equation (18). The resulting one period changes in population appear in column five. For a given initial state, the expected present value of the stream of returns yielded by the optimal effort policy for the Markov model is reported in column six. As expected, present value figures vary directly with the initial fishery state.

Looking at columns 2 and 3 of Tables III-4 - III-7, we observe the close similarity between Markov and control theory policies, particularly for Classes II and V. In each case with both models the population tends toward the same steady state as indicated in Table III-3, and at approximately the same rate. Although there is some discrepancy in the Markov and control theory effort allocations for the Class I program, the general form of the optimal program for the two models are alike. A most rapid approach path to equilibrium is indicated by the Markov policy (see column 4 of Table III-4) which we have seen is consistent with the control theory solutions. For this particular Class I case, larger values of effort for the Markov program occur because the population jumps to a smaller steady state with the Markov model than it does for the control theory model.

In conclusion, based on the results summarized in Tables III-3
- III-7, it appears that the optimal Markov and control theory policies
are generally the same. Of course greater accuracy in the Markov
solution is possible by increasing the number of states and policies
in the model for a better approximation to a continuous system. However, the model performs satisfactorily for our purposes in that the
Markov solution is not distorted or made artificial by using a discrete state and action system.

Table III-4. Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class I; B = 0.9906

			•	•	
State 10 <sup>7</sup> Pounds	Markov E <sub>t</sub>	Control Theory E <sub>t</sub>	x <sub>t+1</sub>	ΔX <sub>t</sub>	v(x)
0	0	0	0.0000E 00	0.0000E 00	0.00000E 00
1	Ó	. 0	1.2954E 07	2.9535E 06	3. 19413E 08
2	0	0	2.5700E 07	5.7000E 06	3.29675E 08
3	0	0	3.8240E 07	8.2395E 06	3. 35163E 0
4	0	0	5.0572E 07	1.0572E 07	3. 3902 3E 0
5	0	0	6.2698E 07	1.2698E 07	3.42090E 0
6	0 ·	0	7.4616E 07	1.4616E 07	3.44713E 0
7	0	0	8.6328E 07	1.6328E 07	3.47023E 0
8	0	. 0	9.7832E 07	1.7832E 07	3.49106E 0
9	0	0	1.0913E 08	1.9130E 07	3.51018E 0
10	0	. 0	1.2022E 08	2.0220E 07	3.52806E 0
11	0	0	1.3110E 08	2.1104E 07	3.54496E 0
12	1750	0	1.4013E 08	2.0132E 07	3.56120E 0
13	12000	8969	1,4000E 08	1.0004E 07	3.57690E 0
14	20500	17666	1,3998E 08	-1.7500E 04	3.59229E 0
15	27500	25028	1,4019E 08	-9.8138E 06	3.60738E 0
16	33750	31304	1,4003E 08	-1.9974E 07	3.62215E 0
17	39000	36689	1.4001E 08	-2.9988E 07	3.63661E 0
18	43500	41326	1.4003E 08	-3.9974E 07	3.65076E 0
19	47250	45339	1.4025E 08	-4.9754E 07	3.66460E 0
20	50750	48817	1.4006E 08	-5.9938E 07	3.67814E C
21	53750	51839	1.3995E 08	-7.0053E 07	3.69136E 0
22	56250	54467	1.4002E 08	-7.9984E 07	3.70427E 0
23	58500	56750	1.3994E 08	-9.0062E 07	3.71686E
24	60250	58734	1.4024E 08	-9.9759E 07	3.72915E 0
25	62000	60453	1.4006E 08	-1.0994E 08	3.74113E
26	63500	61940	1.3991E 08	-1.2009E 08	3.75280E (
27	64500	63218	1.4038E 08	-1.2962E 08	3.76416E
28	65750	64311	1.3993E 08	-1.4007E 08	3.77520E (
29	66500	652 37	1.4022E 08	-1.4978E 08	3.78594E
30	67250	66014	1.4019E 08	-1.5981E 08	3.79637E (

Table III-5. Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class II; B = 0.9906,  $C_1 = 500$ ,  $C_2 = 0.06$ 

State 10 <sup>7</sup> Pounds	Markov E <sub>t</sub>	Control Theory Et	<b>X</b>	ΔX <sub>t</sub>	V(X)
	t		X <sub>t+1</sub>	t	
0	0	0	0.0000E 00	0.0000E 00	0.00000E 00
1	0	0	1.2954E 07	2.9535E 06	1.36545E 08
2	0	0	2.5700E 07	5.7000E 06	1.40932E 08
3	0	0	3.8240E 07	8.2395E 06	1.43278E 08
4	0	0	5.0572E 07	1.0572E 07	1.44928E 08
<b>5</b> .	0	0	6.2698E 07	1.2698E 07	1.46239E 08
6	0	0	7.4616E 07	1.4616E 07	1.47360E 08
7	0	0	8.6328E 07	1.6328E 07	1.48348E 08
8	0	0	9.7832E 07	1.7832E 07	1.49238E 08
9	500	607	1.0878E 08	1.8776E 07	1.50056E 08
10	1250	1305	1.1924E 08	1.9239E 07	1.50820E 08
11	2000	2005	1.2938E 08	1.9377E 07	1.51541E 08
12	2750	2684	1.3919E 08	1.9190E 07	1.52227E 08
13	3500	3443	1.4868E 08	1.8678E 07	1.52884E 08
14	4250	4260	1.5784E 08	1.7841E 07	1.53515E 08
15	5000	5100	1.6668E 08	1.6680E 07	1.54125E 08
16	5750	5874	1.7519E 08	1.5194E 07	1.54716E 08
17	6500	6503	1.8338E 08	1.3383E 07	1.55291E 08
18.	7250	7156	1.9125E 08	1.1248E 07	1.55850E 08
19	8000	8004	1.9879E 08	8.7875E 06	1.56396E 08
20	8750	8640	2.0600E 08	6.0025E 06	1.56929E 08
21	9500	9418	2.1289E 08	2.8928E 06	1.57453E 08
22	10000	10184	2.1989E 08	-1.1000É 05	1.57967E 08
23	11000	10928	2.2570E 08	-4.3010E 06	1.58468E 08
24	11750	11615	2.3162E 08	-8.3850E 06	1.58963E 08
25	12250	12 35 0	2.3770E 08	-1.2303E 07	1.59449E 08
26	13250	13123	2.4247E 08	-1.7527E 07	1.59928E 08
27	13750	13813	2.4794E 08	-2.2056E 07	1.60401E 08
28	14500	14670	2.5258E 08	-2.7419E 07	1.60867E 08
29	15250	15353	2.5689E 08	-3.3107E 07	1.61327E 08
30	16000	16057	2.6088E 08	-3.9120E 07	1.61782E 08

Table III-6. Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class IV; B = 0.9906

State 10 <sup>7</sup> Pounds	Markov E <sub>t</sub>	Control Theory E <sub>t</sub>	x <sub>t+1</sub>	ΔX <sub>t</sub>	V(X)
0	0	0	0.0000E 00	0.0000E 00	2.11966E 0
1	0	0	1.2954E 07	2.9535E 06	2.12650E 0
2	0	0	2.5700E 07	5.7000E 06	2.12672E 0
3	0	. 0	3.8240E 07	8.2395E 06	2.12684E 0
4	0	0	5.0572E 07	1.0572E 07	2.12692E 0
5	0	0	6.2698E 07	1.2698E 07	2.12699E 0
6	. 0	0	7.4616E 07	1.4616E 07	2.12704E 0
7	0	0	8.6328E 07	1.6328E 07	2.12709E 0
8	. 0	0	9.7832E 07	1.7832E 07	2.12714E 0
9	0	0	1.0913E 08	1.9130E 07	2.12718E 0
10	250	157	1.2002E 08	2.0024E 07	2.12722E 0
11	1500	4261	1.2981E 08	1.9808E 07	2.12725E 0
12	12500	10430	1.3001E 08	1.0005E 07	2.12729E 0
13	12000	15177	1.4000E 08	1.0004E 07	2.12732E 0
14	20500	18982	1.3998E 08	-1.7500E 04	2.12735E 0
15	2 32 5 0	22404	1.4519E 08	-4.8094E 06	2.12738E 0
16	25750	25540	1.5007E 08	-9.9260E 06	2.12741E 0
17	27250	27841	1.5569E 08	-1.4308E 07	2.12744E
18	29500	29958	1.5981E 08	-2.0192E 07	2.12747E
19	34000	31998	1.6001E 08	-2.9992E 07	2.12750E 0
20	33000	33705	1.6793E 08	-3.2070E 07	2.12752E 0
21	35500	35154	1.7003E 08	-3.9968E 07	2.12755E 0
22	35750	36469	1.7542E 08	-4.4580E 07	2.12757E 0
23	36500	37534	1.7966E 08	-5.0341E 07	2.12759E 0
24	39000	38485	1.8028E 08	-5.9724E 07	2.12762E 0
25	40000	39824	1.8324E 08	-6.6763E 07	2.12764E 0
26	39000	39989	1.8992E 08	-7.0083E 07	2.12766E 0
27	41000	40616	1.9019E 08	-7.9812E 07	2.12768E 0
28	42500	41222	1.9104E 08	-8.8963E 07	2.12770E 0
29	40750	41657	1.9884E 08	-9.1158E 07	2:12771E 0
30	41750	42096	2.0024E 08	-9.9761E 07	2.12773E 0

Table III-7. Optimal Markov and Control Theory Policies for Class V; B = 0.9906,  $C_1 = 500$ ,  $C_2 = 0.06$ 

State 10 <sup>7</sup> Pounds	Markov E <sub>t</sub>	Control Theory E <sub>t</sub>	$\mathbf{x}_{t+1}$	$^{\Delta  extsf{X}}_{ extsf{t}}$	V(X)
0	0	. 0	0.0000E 00	0.0000E 00	2.11966E 0
. 1	Ö	0	1.2954E 07	2.9535E 06	2.12264E 0
2	Ö	Ö	2.5700E 07	5.7000E 06	2.12274E 0
3	Ö	0	3.8240E 07	8.2395E 06	2.12279E 0
4	Ö	Ō	5.0572E 07	1.0572E 07	2.12282E 0
5	Ö	Ō	6.2698E 07	1.2698E 07	2.12285E 0
6	Ö	0	7.4616E 07	1.4616E 07	2.12288E 0
7	Ö	Ŏ	8.6328E 07	1.6328E 07	2.12290E 0
8	Ö	Ō	9.7832E 07	1.7832E 07	2.12292E 0
9	500	607	1.0878E 08	1.8776E 07	2.12294E 0
10	1250	1305	1.1924E 08	1.9239E 07	2.12295E 0
11	2000	2005	1.2938E 08	1.9377E 07	2.12297E 0
12	2750	2684	1.3919E 08	1.9190E 07	2.12298E 0
13	3500	3443	1.4868E 08	1.8678E 07	2.12300E 0
14	4250	4260	1.5784E 08	1.7841E 07	2.12301E 0
15	5000	5100	1.6668E 08	1.6680E 07	2.12303E 0
16	5750	5874	1.7519E 08	1.5194E 07	2.12304E 0
17	6500	6503	1.8338E 08	1.3383E 07	2.12305E 0
18	7250	7156	1.9125E 08	1.1248E 07	2.12306E 0
19	8000	8004	1.9879E 08	8.7875E 06	. 2.12307E 0
20	8750	8640	2.0600E 08	6.0025E 06	2.12309E 0
21	9500	9418	2.1289E 08	2.8928E 06	2.12310E 0
22	10000	10184	2.1989E 08	-1.1000E 05	2.12311E 0
23	11000	10928	2.2570E 08	-4.3010E 06	2.12312E 0
24	11750	11615	2.3162E 08	-8.3850E 06	2.12313E 0
25	12250	12 35 0	2.3770E 08	-1.2303E 07	2.12314E 0
26	13000	13123	2.4298E 08	-1.7017E 07	2.12315E 0
27	13750	13813	2.4794E 08	-2.2056E 07	2.12316E 0
28	14500	14670	2.5258E 08	-2.7419E 07	2.12317E 0
29	15000	15353	2.5746E 08	-3.2538E 07	2.12318E 0
30	16000	16057	2.6088E 08	-3.9120E 07	2.12319E 0

#### C.2. Optimal Fishing Strategies for Classes III and VI

The Markov model enables one to solve allocation problems of the Class III and VI variety where the objective function is not concave in the control variable. We have determined the optimal policies for certain of the Class III and VI cases, and they are presented in Tables III-8 and III-9.

Looking at columns 2 and 3 in each table, it is apparent that the population does not converge to an equilibrium unlike the previous classes. Instead, for large populations, effort allocation are large causing rapid depletion in the stock. As the population decreases all fishing is stopped and the stock is allowed to grow until it reaches a sufficiently large size to begin the harvest once again. This type of "cyclical" fishing takes advantage of the decreasing average cost of effort peculiar to Classes III and VI by employing large amounts of E, whenever fish are harvested.

Changes in fishing strategy for different magnitudes of the cost parameter,  $C_3$ , are illustrated in Figures III-5 and III-6. For larger values of  $C_3$  the fishing cycles are more pronounced. The minimum population where fishing begins is larger along with the size of the harvest and the amount of effort employed. With larger values of  $C_3$  the average cost of effort at all levels of  $E_t$  increases. Consequently, to produce at the same average cost it is necessary to employ greater amounts of effort resulting in larger harvests and

Table III-8. Optimal Markov Policy for Class III; B = 0.9906, C<sub>3</sub> = 100,000

State 107				•
Pounds	E <sub>t</sub>	x <sub>t+1</sub>	ΔX <sub>t</sub>	V(X)
0	0	0.0000E 00	0.0000E 00	0.00000E 00
1	0	1.2954E 07	2.9535E 06	2.54881E 08
. 2	0	2.5700E 07	5.7000E 06	2.63070E 08
3	0	3.8240E 07	8.2395E 06	2.67449E 08
4	0	5.0572E 07	1.0572E 07	2.70529E 08
5	0	6.2698E 07	1.2698E 07	2.72977E 08
6	0	7.4616E 07	1.4616E 07	2.75070E 08
7	0	8.6328E 07	1.6328E 07	2.76913E 08
8	0	9.7832E 07	1.7832E 07	2.78575E 08
9	0	1.0913E 08	1.9130E 07	2.80102E 08
10	0	1.2022E 08	2.0220E 07	2.81527E 08
11 .	0	1.3110E 08	2.1104E 07	2.82877E 08
12	0	1.4178E 08	2.1780E 07	2.84171E 08
13	0	1.5225E 08	2.2250E 07	2.85426E 08
14	0	1.6251E 08	2.2512E 07	2.86652E 08
15	0	1.7257E 08	2.2568E 07	2.87864E 08
16	0	1.8242E 08	2.2416E 07	2.89067E 08
17	0	1.9206E 08	2.2058E 07	2.90280E 08
18	0	2.0149E 08	2.1492E 07	2.91507E 08
. 19	74250	9.9976E 07	-9.0024E 07	2.92764E 08
20	76250	1.0003E 08	-9.9973E 07	2.94080E 08
21	78000	9.9971E 07	-1.1003E 08	2.95371E 08
22	79500	9.9864E 07	-1.2014E 08	2.96637E 08
23	80750	9.9765E 07	-1.3023E 08	2.97875E 08
24	81750	9.9735E 07	-1.4027E 08	2.99087E 08
25	87500	9.0019E 07	-1.5998E 08	3.00271E 08
26	87750	9.0418E 07	-1.6958E 08	3.01430E 08
27	88250	9.0042E 07	-1.7996E 08	3.02561E 08
28	88250	9.0479E 07	-1.8952E 08	3.03662E 08
29	88500	9.0139E 07	-1.9986E 08	3.04734E 08
30	88500	9.9143E 07	-2.0986E 08	3.05776E 08

Table III-9. Optimal Markov Policy for Class IV; B = 0.9906,  $C_3 = 100,000$ 

State 10 <sup>7</sup>	TC.	v		W/W1
Pounds	Et	X <sub>t+1</sub>	ΔX <sub>t</sub>	V(X)
0	0	0.0000E 00	0.0000E 08	2.11966E 03
1	. 0	1.2954E 07	2.9535E 06	2.12468E 03
.2	0	2.5700E 07	5.7000E 06	2.12484E 03
3	0	3.8240E 07	8.2395E 06	2.12492E 0
4	0	5.0572E 07	1.0572E 07	2.12498E 0
5	0	6.2698E 07	1.2698E 07	2.12503E 0
6	0	7.4616E 07	1.4616E 07	2.12507E 03
7	0	8.6328E 07	1.6328E 07	2.12511E 03
8	0	9.7832E 07	1.7832E 07	2.12514E 0
9	0	1.0913E 08	1.9130E 07	2.12517E 0
10	0	1.2022E 08	2.0220E 07	2.12520E 0
11	0	1.3110E 08	2.1104E 07	2.12523E 0
12	0	1.4178E 08	2.1780E 07	2.12525E 0
13	0	1.5225E 08	2.2250E 07	2.12528E 0
14 .	0	1.6251E 08	2.2512E 07	2.12530E 0
15	0	1.7257E 08	2.2568E 07	2.12533E 0
16	0	1.8242E 08	2.2416E 07	2.12535E 0
17	54000	1.1999E 08	-5.0006E 07	2.12537E 0
18	57500	1.2024E 08	-5.9756E 07	2.12540E 0
19	58500	1.2347E 08	-6.6533E 07	2.12542E 0
20	57250	1.2986E 08	-7.0143E 07	2.12544E 0
21	59750	1.3006E 08	-7.9944E 07	2.12547E 0
22	57250	1.3829E 08	-8.1711E 07	2.12549E 0
23	58500	1.3994E 08	-9.0062E 07	2.12551E 0
24	58000	1.4448E 08	-9.5520E 07	2.12553E 0
25	55000	1.5380E 08	-9.6200E 07	2.12555E 0
26	5 3 7 5 0	1.5981E 08	-1.0019E 08	2.12557E 0
27	45750	1.8012E 08	-8.9880E 07	2.12559E 0
28	47500	1.8005E 08	-9.9953E 07	2.12561E 0
29	48500	1.8120E 08	-1.0880E 08	2.12562E 0
30	47250	1.8729E 08	-1.1271E 08	2.12564E 0

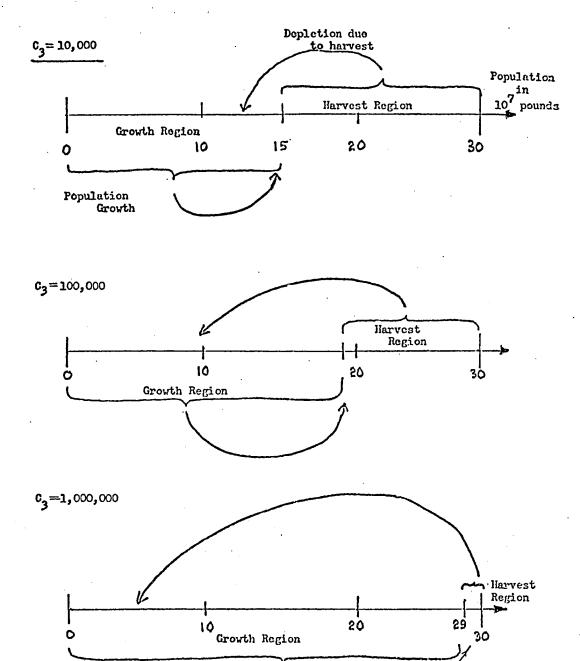
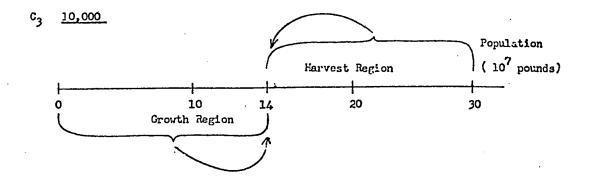
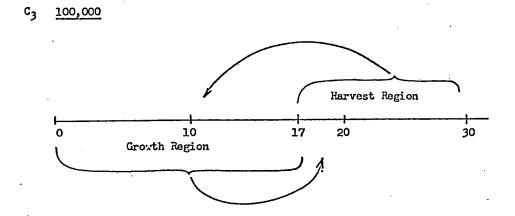


Figure III-5. Class III Fishing Policies





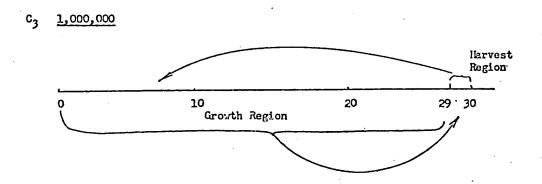


Figure III-6. Class VI Fishing Policies

greater fluctuations in the population. With smaller values of C<sub>3</sub>, the opposite occurs and fluctuations in the population are less pronounced. Comparing Figures III-5 and III-6 we notice that the decreasing marginal utility of rents causes Class VI cyclical fishing to be less severe than Class III programs.<sup>22</sup>

Most management programs are based on "steady state" fishing. Usually an ideal steady state population is determined from biological and economic considerations. Then with a program of controlled resource use the population is allowed to converge to its optimal value. Although there is not always common agreement among economists and biologists as to the ideal value of the stationary population, the principle of steady state fishing is widely accepted.

The theoretical basis for steady state fishing comes from the control theory analysis of optimal fishing behavior. These models only yield solutions for certain specifications of the rent function which unfortunately preclude the possibility of economies of scale in supplying effort. Our results suggest that cyclical as opposed to steady state fishing is optimal for situations where there are decreasing average costs of supplying effort. Since there has been little estimation of cost functions for various fisheries, the case for steady state fishing may have arisen partially because of the analytical convenience of assuming convex cost functions for use in control theory analysis.

#### D. POLICY DISCUSSION

In Chapter IV, the foregoing analysis will be modified to allow for conditions of uncertainty. However, assuming for the present that the economic and biological processes of the fishery are non stochastic, what policy recommendations arise from our deterministic models of optimal resource use? We will focus on the results of Classes II and III. Class I programs are not applicable to the yellowfin tuna fishery since the cost of effort is not zero, and Classes IV - VI are only pertinent to the analysis of resource management under uncertainty. It is apparent that optimal allocation policies are sensitive to the specification of the cost of effort function. However, even without a specific knowledge of the cost structure, certain general conclusions can be inferred from our analysis.

The most important implication of our models is that the tuna Commission's policy of maximizing the sustainable physical yield from the fishery is generally not optimal. The policy is deficient in that it fails to specify the rate at which the fishery should approach its optimal steady state population, if it is initially displaced from it. However, even ignoring this problem, and assuming for the present that steady state as opposed to cyclical fishing is optimal, looking at Table III-3 we find that for Class II programs the stock tends towards a steady state size that generally differs from the maximum yield population of 14.7×10<sup>7</sup> pounds. Of course there is

no reason to believe the two steady state populations will coincide since one population is based on maximizing the physical yield from the fishery, and the other is derived by maximizing the discounted economic benefit of the resource. 23

Although the inefficiencies of the maximum yield policy have been discussed repeatedly in the literature. 24 the policy is still retained by most fishery commissions because it is deemed to be "workable." Proponents of the policy argue that if under the optimal economic program the stock converges to a steady state size close to the maximum sustainable yield population, then the maximum yield policy should be adopted since it is probably easier for managers to follow and to understand. Considered pragmatically, the argument is appealing although it rests primarily on two assumptions that require further consideration.

First, the discrpeancy between optimal economic steady state populations and the maximum yield population may not be small as we assumed above. Looking at Table III-3, the steady state stocks X\* for Class II may be considerably greater than the maximum sustainable yield population, particularly as costs increase. From the standpoint of economic efficiency, the allocation of effort and the resulting annual catch are excessive under the maximum yield policy and they should be reduced allowing the population to reach its optimal level at X\*. As a political matter however, such a program of effort reduction may be very difficult to introduce given the current

regulatory policy in the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery. Historically the Commission has adhered to an annual catch quota by restricting the season during which fishing is allowed. This system only regulates the size of the catch, but not the number of vessels operating in the fishery. As a result, the fishery has become vastly over capitalized. The current size of the tuna fleet is much greater than the number of ships required to catch the annual quota efficiently. The Commission also grants special quotas to lesser developed countries with relatively small fishing fleets. Recently, the demand for special quotas has increased to allow the developing fishing countries such as Mexico to build a larger and more modern fleet, and to accommodate new countries wishing to enter the fishery. In light of this increased competition among countries for quota shares, and the fact that there is already excess capacity in the fleet, it seems unlikely that a program designed to reduce the allocation of effort and the resulting total annual catch would be well received.

One alternative to the current system would be to reduce the size of the fleet, the allocation of effort, and the annual catch through the sale of a limited number of licenses. Presumably if the licenses were sold competitively, only the most efficient ships could afford to fish and the proceeds from the licenses could be used to compensate those boats forced out of the fleet. 26

The second major assumption behind the argument for choosing a maximum sustained yield policy is that steady state fishing is

optimal. However, our results for Class III suggest that cyclical as opposed to steady state fishing is optimal for situations where there are decreasing average costs of supplying effort. Presumably under these conditions, the fleet would fish intensively for yellowfin tuna over a short period of time, then move on to other fisheries, returning to the tuna fishery once the stock had replenished itself. In this way, the stock size would fluctuate within certain limits, depending on the cost conditions, in the manner depicted in Figure III-5.

In conclusion, we suggest that the current policy of maximizing the sustainable physical yield from the yellowfin tuna fishery is generally not optimal from the viewpoint of economic efficiency.

Arguments for the policy stem from the belief that it is easier to understand and more readily accepted by the decision making hierarchy than alternative programs. If this is true, the administrative advantages of the maximum yield policy need to be compared with the loss in economic rents from the fishery that are incurred by adopting this program. Where there is a wide discrepancy between the optimal economic maximum sustained yield programs, the loss in economic rents may be quite large.

One group of fishery economists maintain that whatever difference there may be between optimal economic and maximum sustained yield policies is likely to be swamped by the uncertainty existing with regard to the population dynamics of the fishery. This contention will be examined in more detail in Chapter IV.

## APPENDIX III-A

## Estimation of the Yellowfin Demand Curve

Most of the yellowfin tuna purchased by U.S. canneries comes from the Eastern Pacific fishery. Table III-10 shows the U.S. price of raw yellowfin and the annual catch of yellowfin from the Eastern Pacific for the years of 1958-1972. Prices were relatively stable from 1958 until 1966 when they increased significantly. Since then they have fluctuated betwee 13 and 17 cents per pound.

For the Eastern Pacific yellowfin fishery we hypothesize that the price is not influenced by the size of the total catch. This is because the price of tuna is determined on the world market and the

Table III-10. Catches and Prices of Yellowfin Tuna from 1958-1972

Year	Yellowfin Catch in the Eastern Pacific (millions of pounds)	Real Price per Pound (1956 dollars)
1 95 8	148.4	0.130
1959	140.5	0.125
1960	244.3	0.120
1961	230.9	0.123
1962	174.1	0.146
1963	145.5	0.127
1964	203.9	0.124
1965	180.1	0.132
1966	182.3	0.167
1967	179.3	0.128
1968	229.1	0.138
1969	252.8	0.138
1970	283.5	0.148
1971	226.3	0.167
1972	304.1	0.166

quantity of yellowfin taken from the Eastern Pacific is only a small fraction of the total world supply of tuna. Using ordinary least squares and the price and landings data in Table III-10 for 1958-1972 we tested this hypothesis by estimating the following equation expressing price, p, as a function of the total landings, X, and time, t.

$$p = 12.6 - 0.0034 X + 0.29 t$$

$$(8.00) (-0.04) (2.71)$$

$$F = 5.98 D.W. = 2.096$$

The t statistics appear in the parenthesis directly below each of the estimated coefficients. The coefficient for landings is not significant; this confirms our hypothesis that prices are not affected by landings. The time coefficient, which was significant and positive, presumably measures the increase in price caused by population growth and better living standards. Despite this, the time trend for prices is difficult to predict. The primary increase in price is only between two periods, (1958-1965) and (1966-1972), with no systematic price increases occurring within each period.

Based on these results, price is assumed to be independent of total landings with p = \$0.15, the mean price during the 1966-1972 period. While our model allows for random variations in price, the mean price level is assumed to be constant. In Chapter II, we suggest modifications in the present model that incorporate systematic increases or decreases in the price level over time.

#### APPENDIX III-B

## Determination of G

In Chapter IV, R is a random variable given by

$$R(X_t, E_t) = p(\eta_2 kX_t E_t) - C(E_t)$$
 (49)

where  $\eta_2$  is a random variable with  $\mathcal{E}(\eta_2)=1$ . A lower bound for R is  $-C(E_t)$  which occurs for  $\eta_2=0$ . If R+G>0 for all R then G must be greater than the maximum value of  $C(E_t)$ . An upper bound for  $C(E_t)$  is determined as follows: A necessary condition for  $E_t>0$  is that

$$\varepsilon \left( U(R+G) \right) - U(G) > 0 \tag{50}$$

Now  $U(\mathcal{E}(R) + G) > \mathcal{E}U(R + G)$ ) since  $U = \ln(R + G)$  is strictly concave. Thus

$$U(z(R)+G) - U(G) > \varepsilon U(R+G) - U(G) > 0$$
 (51)

which implies

$$pkX_{t}E_{t} - C(E_{t}) > 0$$
 (52)

since U' > 0. In particular,

$$\bar{\Delta} pkX_{t}E_{t} - \bar{\Delta} C(E_{t}) > 0$$
 (53)

so that in any time period with  $E_t > 0$ , the expected revenue from the harvest must exceed the costs of production. In section A. 3. a. we specify that the largest possible population in the fishery is

denoted by  $X_{30}$ , where  $X_{30} = 30 \times 10^7$  pounds. Clearly the maximum catch cannot exceed the maximum population,  $X_{30}$ , so that an upper bound for total revenue is

$$pX_{30} = (\$0.15)(30 \times 10^7) = 4.5 \times 10^7$$

From equations (53) and (54) we obtain

$$4.5 \times 10^7 \ge p \,\overline{\Delta} k X_t E_t > \overline{\Delta} C(E_t)$$
, (55)

and that therefore an upper bound (not necessarily least upper bound) for  $C(E_t)$  is  $4.5 \times 10^8$ , which determines the value of G.

## APPENDIX III-C

## Description of the Markov Decision Program

The computer program used to find the computational solution for Classes I - VI is described in this section. The program implements Howard's Algorithm (see Appendix II) to select the optimal policy for allocating effort in the fishery. The algorithm involves calculating the present value of the stream of economic rents accruing to the fishery for a given policy and then determining a better policy if one exists by using a policy improvement routine. A flow chart for the program is presented in Figure III-7. Each procedure follows in the order indicated by the numbers 1-14, and an explanation of each step is given below. The program was written in ALGOL and is designed to run on the Burroughs 6700 at the University of California, San Diego. A complete listing of the program may be obtained from the author.

- 1. Program begins.
- 2. The values for the parameters, a, b, C<sub>1</sub>, C<sub>2</sub>, C<sub>3</sub>, B, k, p, and G are read into the program.
- 3. There are 31 possible states stored in the one dimensional array denoted by X[I]; I = 0, 1, 2, ..., 30. Each state corresponds to a certain population size given by  $X[I] = I \times 10^7$  pounds. X[0] represents the minimum stock of 0 pounds and X[30] is the largest

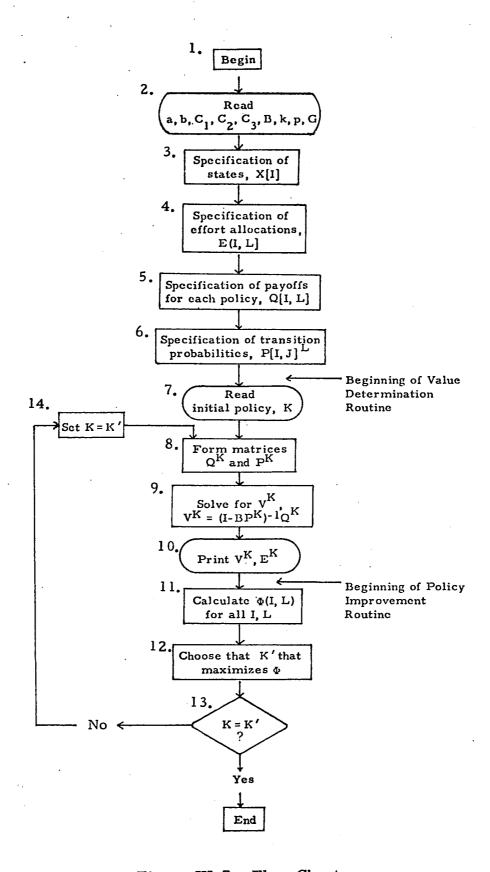


Figure III-7. Flow Chart

possible population. X[30] is greater than the maximum sustainable stock,  $29.4 \times 10^7$  pounds and thus is large enough to include all probable values that the stock may assume.

4. In each state there are a finite number of possible effort allocations. Each allocation is stored in the two dimensional array, E[I, L] where I represents the state and L is an index of the amount of effort used (measured in terms of boat days at sea). The effort allocations are expressed as multiples of 250 boat days ranging from a minimum of 0 days to a maximum amount which is determined by the economic or technological constraints for each case considered. For example, the maximum effort allocation will obviously never exceed the rate of effort which maximizes the immediate returns from the fishery, i.e.

$$E_t \le E_M$$
 where  $E_M$  is defined by  $\frac{\partial E(X_1 E_t)}{\partial E_t} = 0$ .

However,  $E_t \le E_M$  if there are technological limits on the maximum amount of effort which can be used during a given time interval.

5. In each state, I, the payoff or utility from the effort allocation L, is stored in the 2-dimensional array, Q[I, L] where

$$Q[I, L] = U(R(X[I], E[I, L]))\bar{\Delta}$$

and R is the rate at which rents accrue to the fishery and  $\bar{\Delta}$  is the length of each time interval.

- 6. The transition probability of moving from state  $\underline{I}$  to state  $\underline{J}$  in one time period if the effort allocation during the interval is E[I,L] is stored in the two dimensional array denoted by  $P[I,J]^L$ . The method for computing these transition probabilities is discussed in section C.4. of Chapter II.
- 7. At this stage the states, effort allocations, payoffs, and transition probabilities have been specified and stored in the computer's memory system, and we are ready to begin the Value Determination Routine (see Appendix II). The initial policy K is read into the program. A policy is a rule for selecting an effort allocation in each state. Thus K is a  $1 \times 31$  row vector,  $K = [k_0, k_1, k_2, \ldots, k_{30}]$  where the  $i^{th}$  entry specified the effort allocation for the  $i^{th}$  state. The entries of K are selecting according to reasonable guesses about the optimal amount of effort to allocate in each state.
- 8. The column vector  $Q^K$  and matrix  $P^K$  to be used in step 9 are formed by selecting elements  $Q[I, K_I]$  and  $P[I, J]^{K_I}$  respectively from the memory storage for all  $I, J = 0, 1, 2, \ldots, 30$ .
- 9. A procedure for solving systems of linear equations called FORMOPAK, available from the U.C.S.D. computing center, is used to solve a system of 31 equations in 31 unknowns,  $V[I]^K$ ;  $I = 0, 1, 2, \ldots, 30$ , where the system is given by,

$$\begin{bmatrix} v^{K}[0] \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ v^{K}[30] \end{bmatrix} + B \begin{bmatrix} P[0,0]^{K_0} \cdots P[0,1]^{K_0} \cdots P[0,30]^{K_0} \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ P[30,0]^{K_1} \cdots P[1,1]^{K_1} \cdots \\ \vdots \\ \vdots \\ P[30,0]^{K_{30}} \cdots P[30,30]^{K_{30}} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} v^{K}[0] \\ \vdots \\ v^{K}[30] \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} Q[0, K_0] \\ Q[1, K_1] \\ \vdots \\ Q[30, K_{30}] \end{bmatrix}$$

 $V[I]^{K}$  is the present value of the economic returns to the fishery for policy K assuming the initial stock equals X[I].

10. The values of  $V[I]^{K_I}$ ,  $E[I, K_I]$  are printed for I = 0, 1, 2, ..., 30.

11. The Policy Improvement Routine begins by calculating the quantity,

$$\Phi[I, L] = Q[I, L] + B \sum_{j=0}^{30} P[I, J]^{L} V[I]^{K}$$

- 12. A new policy K' is formed by selecting the effort allocation in each state,  $\underline{I}$ , that maximizes  $\Phi[I, L]$  for all possible  $\underline{L}$ .
- 13. The new policy K' is compared to the previous policy K.

  If K' and K are identical then by the convergence property of the

  Howard Algorithm K is the optimal policy and the program ends;

  otherwise the program returns for another iterative cycle beginning

  at step 14.
- 14. K' becomes the new policy for the Value Determination Routine and steps (8-14) are repeated until the optimal policy is determined.

#### APPENDIX III-D

## Steady State Properties

Consider the problem

$$\max_{\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{t}}} \sum_{\mathbf{t}=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{B}^{\mathbf{t}} \mathbf{U}(\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{\mathbf{t}}, \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{t}})) \vec{\Delta}$$
 (54)

subject to

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + [(a - bX_t)X_t - kX_t E_t] \vec{\Delta}; X_0 = \vec{X}$$
 (55)

Assume the solution to (54) indicates that the optimal program converges to the same steady state  $(X^*, \lambda^*, E^*)$  for all initial stocks  $X_0$  defined by the conditions

$$U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial E} - B\lambda^*kX^* = 0$$
 (56)

$$\Delta X_{t} = ((a - bX^{*})X^{*} - kX^{*}E^{*}) \overline{\Delta} = 0$$
 (57)

$$\Delta \lambda_{t} = -U' \frac{\partial R}{\partial X} - B \lambda^{*} \left( a - 2bX^{*} - \frac{1 - B}{\overline{\Delta}B} - kE^{*} \right) = 0$$
 (58)

Clearly the solution to

$$\max_{E_{t}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t}[k_{1}U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}) + k_{2}]\overline{\Delta}; k_{1}, k_{2} \text{ constants, } k_{1} > 0$$

$$= \max_{E_{t}} k_{1} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t} U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}))\overline{\Delta} + \frac{k_{2}\overline{\Delta}}{1 - B}$$
(59)

subject to (55) is identical to the solution to (54). Solutions are invariant to positive linear transformations of the objective function.

Consider the problem

$$\max_{\mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{t}}} \sum_{\mathbf{t}=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{B}^{\mathbf{t}} [\phi(\mathbf{U}(\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{\mathbf{t}}, \mathbf{E}_{\mathbf{t}}) + \mathbf{K}_{\mathbf{2}})] \vec{\Delta}; \phi' > 0$$
 (60)

subject to (55), where  $\phi$  is a concave function. Generally solutions to (54) and (60) will not coincide; however, we can show that the optimal steady state values of  $X^*$  are identical. For (60) a stationary equilibrium occurs for values of  $X^*$ ,  $\lambda^*$ , and  $E^*$  satisfying the three equations:

$$\phi'U'\frac{\partial R}{\partial E} - B\lambda^*kX^* = 0$$
 (61)

$$\Delta X_{t} = ((a - bX^{*})X^{*} - kX^{*}E^{*}) \overline{\Delta} = 0$$
 (62)

$$\Delta \lambda_{t} = -\phi' U' \frac{\partial R}{\partial X} - B \lambda^{*} \left( a - 2bX^{*} - \frac{1 - B}{\Delta B} \right) - kE^{*} = 0$$
 (63)

Since solutions are insensitive to positive linear transformations of the objective function we may arbitrarily set  $\phi'(U(R(X^*, E^*)))$  equal to one in the equations above. Now it is obvious that these equations also define a steady state equilibrium for (54) as well. One can also show that the optimal program for problem (60) converges to the steady state  $(X^*, \lambda^*, E^*)$  for all initial stock  $X_0$ .

#### Footnotes

- For a discussion of the Commission's policy in regard to setting quotas, see the Annual Report of the Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission, 1966-1974.
  - <sup>2</sup>The formulation of this model appears in Schaefer (1957).
- <sup>3</sup>In order to be consistent with the rest of this chapter, the equations appearing in this section are written in discrete form, although these equations most often appear in continuous form in the references that I have cited.
- <sup>4</sup>The "fishable stock" includes all of those fish that are of sufficient size and age for capture by the fishery.
- Without dealing specifically with the determinants of growth, new "recruitment," existing population "growth," "fishing mortality," and "natural mortality," equation (5) is an aggregate description of a commercial fishery. It is beyond the scope of this discussion to mention conditions under which (5) is a good approximation to the dynamics of an exploited population. However, these conditions are examined thoroughly in Beverton and Holt (1957, pp. 329-30), and Schaefer (1957).
- <sup>6</sup>The difficulties of obtaining costs of operation data from coat owners is discussed in Green and Broadhead (1964).
- For example, a large portion of the costs of operation reported by owners is the labor bill. The crew is paid a fixed percentage of the total value of the catch; see Green and Broadhead (1964). In accounting terms, labor costs vary with the value of the catch, while the opportunity cost of labor is presumably insensitive to this value.
- Another example where the cost of effort might be zero is in the case of sport fishing where people fish for the sake of relaxation and enjoyment.
- For a description of the purse seine fishing technology, see Green, Perrin, and Petrich (1971).
- Recently the Commission has increased catch quotas to allow the population to reach a smaller size. This was done to obtain more information on the population dynamics of the stock.

For the Schaefer model, the population producing the maximum sustained yield, is one half the size of the maximum sustainable population.

 $^{12}$ Unless  $E_{\rm max}$  is given by technological constraints, it is logically determined by the following restriction on the total catch during each time period. Clearly, the total catch cannot exceed the size of the stock available at the beginning of the period, i.e.

$$\overline{\Delta}kX_tE_t \leq X_t$$

implying that  $E_t \le \frac{1}{\overline{\Delta}k} = E_{max}$ .

13 The necessary conditions set forth by the Maximum Principle of Pontryagin are discussed in Pontryagin et al. (1962) and Lee and Marcus (1967). A discussion of the discrete maximum principle is found in Halkin (1966) and Fan and Wang (1964).

14 See Intrilligator (1971).

$$^{15}\Delta X_{t} = \frac{X_{t+1} - X_{t}}{\overline{\Delta}}$$
, and  $\Delta \lambda_{t} = \frac{\lambda_{t+1} - \lambda_{t}}{\overline{\Delta}}$ .

In equations (30) and (31),  $E_t = E_t(X_t, \lambda_{t+1})$  to emphasize that  $E_t$  is a function of  $X_t$  and  $\lambda_{t+1}$ .

 $17 \, \mathrm{If} \, \frac{1-\mathrm{B}}{\bar{\Delta}\mathrm{B}} > \mathrm{a}$ , then it is optimal to deplete the stock to the point where the immediate profit from further harvesting is negative. If an immediate profit can be made from harvesting the last remaining animals, then it is optimal to drive the population to extinction; see Clark (1973).

 $^{18}$  Because (X  $^*\lambda^*$ ) is a saddle point only one path converges to the stationary equilibrium. Since the path never reaches (X  $^*\lambda^*$ ) one can never confirm whether or not he has located the convergent path. However, arbitrarily close approximations to the optimal path can be achieved by determining "reasonably convergent" paths. For our purposes, paths which come within one thousandth of one percent of the value of X  $^*$  without leaving regions I and III are considered reasonably convergent.

- The values used for the biological parameters in each program we analyzed correspond to the figures reported in Table III-1. For the economic parameters, p = \$0.15,  $C_1 = \$500$ , and  $G = 4.5 \times 10^8$ . The values assumed for  $C_2$ ,  $C_3$  and  $E_3$  are specified with the results for each case.
- To compute the steady state population for the Markov model we first obtain optimal effort levels as a function of the states. Effort allocations for populations falling between two states are calculated by linear interpolation. A steady state is then determined by finding the population for which the optimal allocation of effort and the level of effort necessary to maintain the population at its current size coincide.
- Note that the control theory effort allocations reported are the same for Classes II and V. Calculating the optimal paths for population and effort for Class V programs is quite difficult requiring the repeated solution to a 7th order polynomial in  $\boldsymbol{E}_t$ . To simplify the procedure we approximated  $\boldsymbol{E}_t$  with the optimal effort allocation derived for the Class II case. The approximation was excellent for Class V yielding optimal paths for  $\boldsymbol{X}_t$  and  $\boldsymbol{\lambda}_{t+1}$  that were reasonably convergent.
- $^{22}$ In fact, for relatively small values of  $C_3$  the cycles decrease and the optimal policy degenerates into a steady state fishing strategy. For example, see the Class VI program in Figure III-6 for  $C_3 = 10,000$ .
- $^{23}$ It is not surprising to find that steady state stocks for Class I are quite close to the maximum sustained physical yield population of 14.7  $\times$ 10 $^{7}$  pounds. Since the costs of effort are zero, maximizing the physical yield from the fishery is nearly identical to maximizing the discounted stream of economic rents.
  - <sup>24</sup>In particular, see Christy and Scott (1965).
- An indication of the dramatic increase in the fleet and in the competition among fishermen for yellowfin is reflected in the fact that the length of the legal fishing season has decreased from nine months to three months in the last ten years.
- A complete discussion of various regulatory programs that might be applied in the Eastern Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery is beyond the scope of this study. However, for a good discussion of fishery regulation in general, see Christy and Scott (1965), Coase (1969), and Scott (1969).

- Real prices in terms of 1956 dollars are obtained by dividing the current price of tuna by the wholesale price index for all commodities where 1956 = 100.
- Data on the catch of yellowfin in the Eastern Pacific was obtained from the Annual Report of the Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission, 1972.
- Data on current yellowfin prices was obtained from Historical Statistics, U.S.F.W.S., Bureau of Commercial Fisheries and Market News, U.S. Dept. of Commerce.
- The wholesale price index was obtained from the Economic Report of the President, 1973.

# Chapter IV

A STOCHASTIC MODEL OF THE FISHERY

#### A. INTRODUCTION

From the literature on optimal resource allocation under stochastic conditions, our model is most closely related to the important contributions of Leland (1974), Brock and Mirman (1972), Levhari and Srinivasan (1966), and Phelps (1962). These analyses deal with the problem of finding optimal consumption or investment policies from the point of view of an individual or a single sector economy (in the case of Brock and Mirman), when the rate of growth of the capital stock is random. For the case of an ocean fishery, we are interested in determining the optimal resource consumption strategies where the capital stock is represented by the size of the fish population.

There are two aspects of our model distinguishing it from previous analysis. First, with a given allocation of fishing effort, the total value of the resource consumed is random, varying either with fluctuations in the catch rate or changes in the market value of output. In the papers mentioned above, consumption is non random and completely determined by the decision maker. Second, the net value of consumption in the fishery is the value of the catch minus the cost of effort. The net value not only varies with the catch but also depends on the stock since the effort required for a given catch decreases with population. In contrast, the net value of consumption is independent of the stock in standard models of capital

accumulation. Because of this second difference, the standard techniques appearing in the literature to solve for optimal consumption policies are not applicable to our analysis. However, with the Markov Decision Process model developed in Chapters II and III, we can characterize optimal allocation programs in the fishery using numerical methods.

# A.1. Questions Concerning the Effect of Uncertainty on Optimal Resource Allocation

The following questions will be of particular interest to us in analyzing these programs:

- 1. How do different attitudes toward social risk bearing as regards variations in resource rents, affect optimal decision rules when there is uncertainty about:
  - a. Consumer demand for the fishery products,
- b. The rate of resource depletion (for given effort allocations), and the rate of natural growth of the population?
- 2. What is the effect of increased uncertainty about consumer demand, and growth and depletion rates on optimal programs?
- 3. Is it possible to account for the social attitudes towards risk bearing in the social discount rate?
- 4. What are the practical policy implications for the Eastern

  Pacific yellowfin tuna fishery obtained from analyzing the effect of uncertainty on optimal resource allocation in the fishery? Are decision rules for resource consumption derived by assuming

deterministic conditions in the fishery appropriate in a stochastic environment? Which economic and biological parameters are crucial in determining optimal programs, and what data are needed to estimate these parameters accurately?

Analyzing these questions will provide us with a convenient means of organizing and discussing the results we have obtained. However, before beginning our discussion it would be helpful to describe and list the programs included in our study.

## A. 2. Description of Cases

Each of the cases analyzed simulates a different set of conditions in the fishery. These programs are characterized by the kind of cost conditions for effort, by the types of stochastic variation in the economic and biological parameters, and by the social attitudes toward risk assumed in the model.

The resource allocation problem in each case is to

$$\begin{aligned} & \underset{\mathbf{E}_{t}}{\text{maximize}} & \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{B}^{t} \, \mathfrak{E} \, \mathbf{U}[\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{t}, \mathbf{E}_{t})] \, \overline{\Delta} \\ & \text{subject to} & \mathbf{X}_{t+1} = \mathbf{X}_{t} + [\, \boldsymbol{\eta}_{1t} (\mathbf{a} - \mathbf{b} \mathbf{X}_{t}) \mathbf{X}_{t} - \boldsymbol{\eta}_{2t} \, \mathbf{k} \mathbf{X}_{t} \mathbf{E}_{t}] \, \overline{\Delta} \end{aligned}$$

The notation and designation of variables employed here is consistent with that used in Chapter III. Recall that  $\mathcal E$  represents the expectation operator, and  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$  are the growth and depletion rate parameters respectively.

Solutions to the allocation problem are characterized for the cases listed in Table IV-1. For convenience we will refer to a particular program by the label corresponding to it in the table. The Roman numerals in each label refer to the specification of the utility and rent functions, reflecting the cost conditions and attitudes toward risk bearing that prevail in the fishery. The letters indicate the type of stochastic variation in the model, for which we assume there are four possibilities. In the yellowfin tuna and other fisheries fluctuations in the consumer demand and changes in the availability of substitute food products cause the price of the resource to vary. To assess the impact of these variations on resource allocation we consider cases where price is random, denoted by the letter P in the labels appearing in Table IV-1. Because of changes in environmental conditions, the rate of fish landings (for a given allocation of effort), and the natural rate of growth of the stock may fluctuate. Therefore, we also include situations where the depletion rate is variable, denoted by  $\underline{D}$ ; where depletion and growth rates are random and completely dependent, denoted by  $\overline{DG}$ ; and where they are independent, denoted by DG. Summarizing, the programs listed in Table IV-1 are derived by permuting each of the six specifications of U(R) with the four kinds of stochastic variation in the model.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>See footnotes on pages 252-253.

		Table IV-1.	List of Cases	Dandom Cassift
Stochastic Variation	Random Prices	Random Depletion Rates	and Depletion Rates (Complete Dependence)	Random Growtn and Depletion Rates (Complete Independence)
U(R(X <sub>t</sub> , E <sub>t</sub> ))	ຖ <sub>1</sub> t' <sup>ຖ</sup> 2t Non Random	η <sub>l t</sub> , P <sub>t</sub> Non Random	P <sub>t</sub> Non Random	P <sub>t</sub> Non Random
Pt nlt kX Et	<b>4-1</b>	I-D	I- <u>DG</u>	I-DG
$P_t \eta_1^{kX_t E_t}$ $-c_1 E_t - c_2 E_t^2$	II-P	II-D	II- <u>DG</u>	II-DG
$P_{\mathbf{t}} \eta_{1\mathbf{t}}^{\mathbf{k} \mathbf{X}}_{\mathbf{t}}^{\mathbf{E}}_{\mathbf{t}}$ $-C_3 E_{\mathbf{t}}^{1/2}$	III-P	III-D	III-DG	III-DG
$Ln(G + p_t \eta_l^{kX}_t^{E_t})$	IV-P	IV-D	IV- <u>DG</u>	IV-DG
$Ln(G + p_t n_{1t} kX_t E_t + C_1 E_t + C_2 E_t^2)$	V-P	V-D	V- <u>DG</u>	V-DG
$\operatorname{Ln}(G + p_{\mathfrak{t}} \eta_{1\mathfrak{t}} k X_{\mathfrak{t}} E_{\mathfrak{t}} - C_3 E^{1/2})$	VI-P	VI-D	VI-DG	VI-DG

# A. 3. Frequency Distributions for Random Variables

The frequency distributions for the random variables in our model, price,  $p_t$ , the depletion parameter,  $\eta_{2t}$ , and the growth parameter,  $\eta_{1t}$ , are not known because of a lack of data. Therefore, we make the following assumptions: All random variables are distributed independently over time. For computational convenience, in the  $\overline{DG}$  cases we assume  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  are identical. The expected value of the variables is equal to the value they assume under deterministic conditions with  $\mathcal{E}(p_t) = \$0.15$ , and  $\mathcal{E}(\eta_1) = \mathcal{E}(\eta_2) = 1$ .

We are able to simulate a rich variety of stochastic conditions in the fishery by assuming that the variables have either a truncated triangular or uniform frequency distribution. Like the uniform distribution, the truncated triangular distribution is completely determined by the specification of two range parameters, assuming the distribution mean is fixed. For instance, the distribution,  $h(\eta_{lt})$ , for  $\eta_{lt}$ , an example of which appears in Figure IV-1, is constructed in the following manner:

For all values of  $d_1$  and  $d_2$ , which specify the range of the distribution, with  $0 \le d_1 < 1 < d_2$ , the frequency function for  $\eta_{1t}$  is completely determined by the two conditions:

$$\varepsilon (\eta_{1t}) = 1 \tag{2a}$$

$$\begin{array}{l} h(d_1) = 0 & \text{if} \\ h(d_1) \\ h(d_2) = 0 & \text{if} \\ h(d_2) = 0 & \text{if} \\ \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{l} (1 - d_1) > (d_2 - 1) \\ (1 - d_1) = (d_2 - 1) & (2b) \\ (1 - d_1) < (d_2 - 1) \end{array}$$

The distribution is symmetric when  $(1-d_1)=(d_2-1)$  or skewed when the equality doesn't hold. Truncated triangular distributions for the other two parameters,  $p_t$ , and  $\eta_{2t}$  are constructed similarly. Hopefully, determining the effect on resource allocation for different distributions of  $p_t$ ,  $\eta_{1t}$ , and  $\eta_{2t}$  will help to indicate what empirical information on these random variables is needed for fishery management.

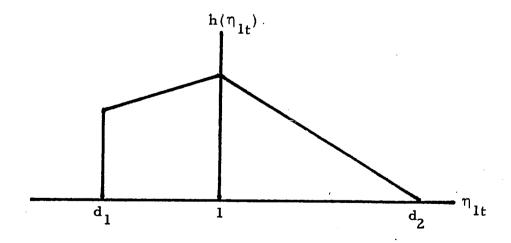


Figure IV-1. Example of a Typical Truncated Triangular Frequency Distribution

To identify a particular program, we will refer to it by the appropriate label in Table IV-1 and include a description of the stochastic conditions that are simulated. Once the type of distribution is specified only the "range parameters" are necessary to completely characterize the frequency function. For example, the label [I-D, Skd. L., (.3,1.2)] denotes the case I-D where the distribution for the depletion parameter,  $\eta_{2t}$ , is truncated triangular and skewed to the left with  $\eta_{2t}$  ranging between 0.3 and 1.2. All distributions are truncated triangular, unless "U" appears in the description indicating a uniform distribution. Thus, [I-D, Sym. U., (.2,1.8)] refers to the situation where the distribution for  $\eta_{2t}$  is symmetric and uniform with  $\eta_{2t}$  ranging between 0.2 and 1.8.

A total of 266 programs were considered. For the reader's convenience, a complete list and description of all the programs studied for each of the six specifications of the utility and rent functions appears in Table IV-2. The same set of cases were evaluated for all Classes I-VI of utility and rent functions. Three types of distributions, skewed left, skewed right, and symmetric are included in our analysis. We are interested in determining if the optimal consumption policies are sensitive to the different types of distributions. For each kind of distribution, the programs are arranged in increasing order according to the range of variation for the stochastic parameters. As we will see shortly, this allows us to study the effects of increased uncertainty on resource allocation.

(Complete Independence) and Depletion Rates Random Growth Non Random Program Listings Corresponding to Rent and Utility Specifications I-VI (.4, 1.6)(, 6, 1, 4 (.2, 1.8)ֆ (Complete Dependence) and Depletion Rates Random Growth Non Random (, 4, 1, 2) (, 2, 1, 2) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9) (.4, 1.6)(.6, 1.4)(.6, 1.4)(.4, 1.6)(.2, 1.8)(.2, 1.8)(.8, 1.2)(.8, 1.2)(.6, 1.2)(8, 1.5)t D Non Random Depletion (, 4, 1, 6) (, 2, 1, 8) Random (.4, 1.6) (.2, 1.8) (.4, 1.2) (.2, 1.2) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9) (.6, 1.4)(.6, 1.4)(.8, 1.5)(. 6, 1. 2) Rates  $\eta_{1t}, p_t$ \$.15×(.6,1.2) \$.15×(.4,1.2) \$.15×(.2,1.2) \$.15×(.8,1.5) \$.15×(.8,1.7) \$.15×(.8,1.9) \$.15×(.8,1.2) \$.15×(.6,1.4) \$.15×(.4,1.6) \$.15×(.2,1.8)  $\$.15 \times (.4, 1.6)$  $\$.15 \times (.8, 1.2)$  $\$.15 \times (.6, 1.4)$  $\$.15 \times (.2, 1.8)$ Non Random Random Prices nlt, nzt Table IV-2. Variation Skewed Right Distribution Stochastic Skewed Left Symmetric Symmetric (Sym. U.) (Skd. L.) (Skd. R.) Uniform (Sym.)

For DG and  $\overline{\rm DG}$  conditions, only one range of variation is indicated since we are assuming that  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$  have the same distribution. Recall however, that  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$  are identical for DG, and independently distributed for  $\overline{\rm DG}$ . For DG programs, only uniform distributions are analyzed. The cost of simulating DG conditions is more than for the other cases because of the computational and memory storage demands on the computer in generating two independently distributed random variables. After reviewing the other cases we did not find that the optimal consumption program for the skewed and symmetric distributions were sufficiently different to warrant including both distributions in the DG programs.

Earlier, we stated that the probability density functions for the stochastic variables in our model,  $\eta_{1t}$ ,  $\eta_{2t}$ , and  $p_t$  are not known. Except for observations on  $p_t$ , there is also no information about the range over which these parameters vary. For the purposes of our study, we assume that each of the parameters varies at its widest limits within a range of 0.2 and 1.8 its expected value. Although the price variation for some programs is greater than the fluctuations in price commonly observed for the yellowfin tuna fishery (see Appendix III-A), these cases are included in our analysis for general interest.

The values for the rest of the parameters in the model are the same as the values used for our analysis of optimal consumption

programs for deterministic conditions in the fishery discussed in Chapter III.

# Biological Parameters

$$a = 3.057$$

$$b = 1.035 \times 10^{-8}$$

$$k = 7.85 \times 10^{-5}$$

# Economic Parameters

$$\overline{p} = \varepsilon(p) = \$0.15$$
 $C_1 = 5.0 \times 10^2$ 

$$C_2 = 6.0 \times 10^{-2} \qquad \overline{\Delta} = 0.1$$

B = 0.9906

 $G = 4.5 \times 10^8$ 

$$C_3 = 1.0 \times 10^5$$

The optimal effort allocations derived with our Markov Decision Process model for each of the programs listed in Tables IV-1 and IV-2 appears in Appendix IV. The results are organized in accord with the program listings and descriptions of Tables IV-1 and IV-2.

Rather than discuss the computational mechanics of our model in the body of this chapter, the interested reader is referred to Appendix III-C for a complete description of the program used to run the Markov model on the Burroughs 6700 computer.

### A. 4. Introductory Remarks Concerning the Questions

Having described and identified the set of cases to be examined, we are ready to answer the four questions posed earlier concerning the effect of uncertainty on optimal consumption rules in the fishery. Obviously, it is not our purpose to present an exhaustive study of all possible stochastic environments for the fishery. As a first attempt at solving a difficult stochastic optimization problemone for which analytical techniques are not available—our objectives are (1) to develop a computational method for selecting optimal decision rules, and (2) to use this method to study an interesting subset of the possible conditions that might prevail in the fishery.

The number of cases we consider is limited by the trade-off between obtaining more information and the additional cost of computer time and analysis required to study each program. As with all computational or simulation models, there is some question as to what extent the results are specific to the model or parameter values assumed. Hopefully, though, the conclusions from our study will help us to formulate general propositions about allocation rules for the fishery. A valuable by-product of our results will be information on other cases that need to be considered. Whenever appropriate, I have indicated additional programs and modifications in the model that might help to extend our results.

Other analysis of optimal consumption and production policies under stochastic conditions have been performed by Leland (1974),

Levhari and Srinivasan (1966), Mills (1959), Phelps (1962), and Zabel (1970) and (1971). These studies are not sufficiently similar to our own analysis for a meaningful comparison of results. However, one finding common to all of these studies and applicable to our own model is that optimal rules for allocating resources may be sensitive to the specification of the welfare function and the distribution of the stochastic parameters in the model. Consequently, wherever possible we have tried to indicate which assumptions are critical for certain results in our model to hold.

Before beginning the discussion of Questions 1-4 we have two general observations to make on the results we obtained after analyzing all the programs in Table IV-2.

Observation 1: The qualitative nature of our results is the same for all different parameter distributions we employ, whether they be symmetric, uniform symmetric, or skewed.

Although it does not appear that the type of distribution has a significant impact on resource allocation, we will see that the amount of variation in the random parameters has a pronounced effect on optimal decision rules. To be consistent throughout the chapter, in discussing each question we will illustrate our results with examples of optimal programs where the random variables have a uniform symmetric distribution. This is done with the understanding that our observations apply to all the different types of frequency distributions.

Observation 2: Optimal effort allocations corresponding to variable depletion rate cases (specification D) are virtually unaffected by allowing simultaneous variation in the natural growth rate (specification DG and  $\overline{DG}$ ).

Conceivably, for the parameter values of  $\eta_{1t}$  and  $\eta_{2t}$  we analyzed, fluctuations in the depletion rate dominate any effects of growth rate variation. Another explanation might be that random changes in the growth rate have no impact on allocation programs. To test these hypotheses we analyzed programs where only the growth rate was random for each of the six classes, assuming a variation for the parameter  $\eta_{1t}$  of [Sym. U., (.2, 1.8)]. The optimal effort allocations for these programs, listed in Appendix IV, differs only slightly from the deterministic program for each class. This tends to confirm our hypothesis that variations in the growth rate have a negligible effect on allocation programs.

Throughout the rest of this chapter, we will illustrate our results about growth and depletion rate cases with examples of optimal depletion rate programs, D. However, one should understand that these results also apply in equal force to DG and  $\overline{\rm DG}$  cases.

### B. QUESTION 1

Question 1: How do different attitudes toward social risk bearing as regards variations in resource rents, affect optimal decision rules

when uncertainty exists regarding the price of fishery products, the rate of depletion (for a given effort allocation), and the rate of population growth?

To answer Question 1, we contrast optimal decision rules for risk neutral (Class I-III) programs with risk averse (Class IV-VI) policies under identical stochastic conditions, for cases P, D, DG, and  $\overline{DG}$ . Our results are summarized in Observation 3.

Observation 3: For all variations, P, D, DG, and DG listed in Table IV-2, a comparison of optimal risk averse programs with risk neutral policies indicates that:

- a. At small populations the optimal allocation of effort and the resulting catch for risk averse programs are equal to or larger than the corresponding values for risk neutral policies.
- b. At large populations the allocation of effort and the resulting catch for risk averse programs are generally less than
  the corresponding values for the risk neutral policies.
- c. Except for Class III and VI policies, risk averse and risk neutral programs converge toward the same steady state population.

Our observations apply to all variations listed in Table IV-2, although results will be illustrated with certain cases. Sample comparisons between risk neutral and risk averse policies for conditions

where price is variable [P, Sym., U., (.6, 1.4)] and where depletion rates are random [D, Sym. U., (.6, 1.4)] appear in Figures IV-2a,b,c and IV-3a,b,c, respectively. Each policy is described by the effort allocation corresponding to population size. In Figures IV-2a,b,c deterministic policies are optimal for the risk neutral social maximizer since price variation doesn't affect resource allocation if the expected price remains unchanged.

### B.1. Concavity or Moderation Effect

Parts (a) and (b) of Observation 3 are explained by what we call the "concavity effect." The difference in effort allocation for risk averse and risk neutral policies is schematically represented in Figure IV-4. This difference measures the changes in effort caused by transforming utility from a linear into a concave function of R, or equivalently by changing Class I, II, and III functions to Class IV, V, and VI functions respectively.

In each period, the decision maker selects an allocation of effort based on the trade off between consuming a larger portion of the current stock, but at the expense of reducing the expected future stream of returns from the fishery. Roughly, the optimal policy is to limit current consumption for small stock sizes where the fishing conditions are poor in return for larger expected future revenues from the fishery once the population has increased. Of course for larger populations current consumption increases to take advantage

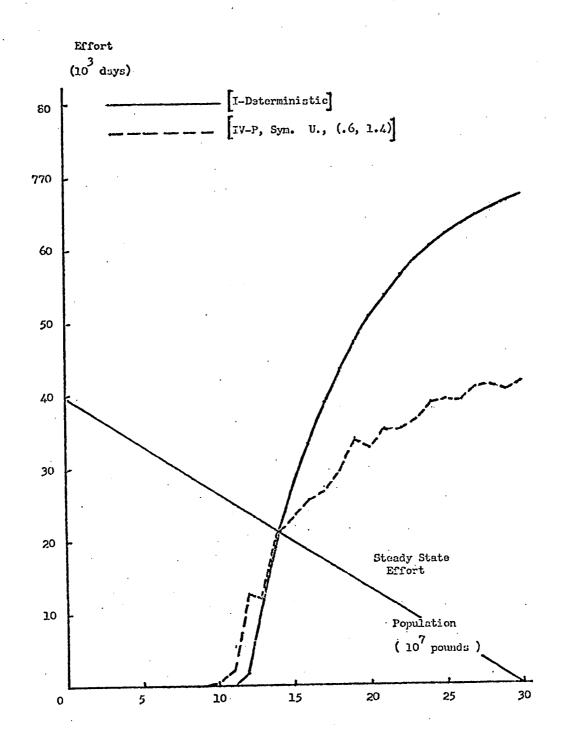


Figure IV-2a. Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Prices for Classes I and IV

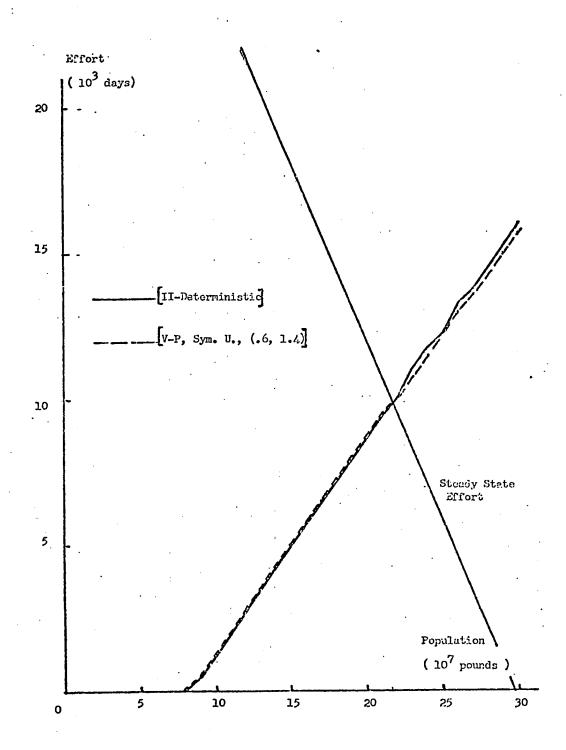


Figure IV-2b. Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Prices for Classes II and V

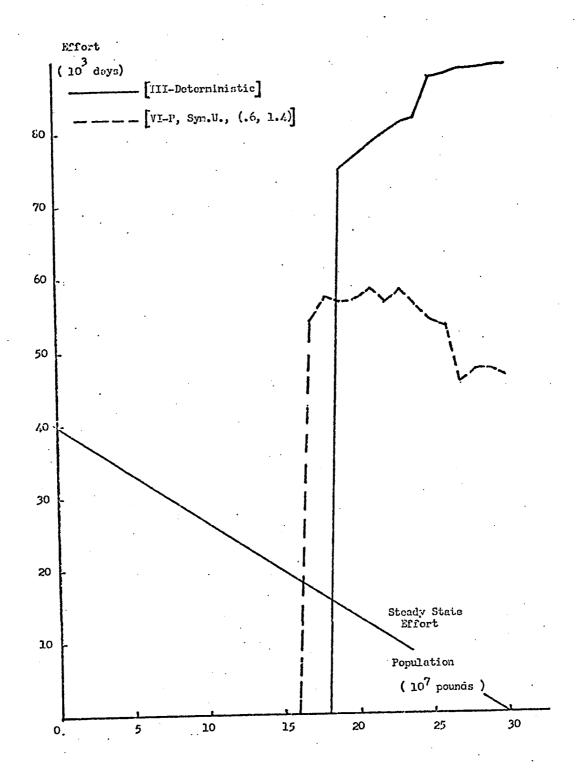


Figure IV-2c. Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Prices for Classes III and VI

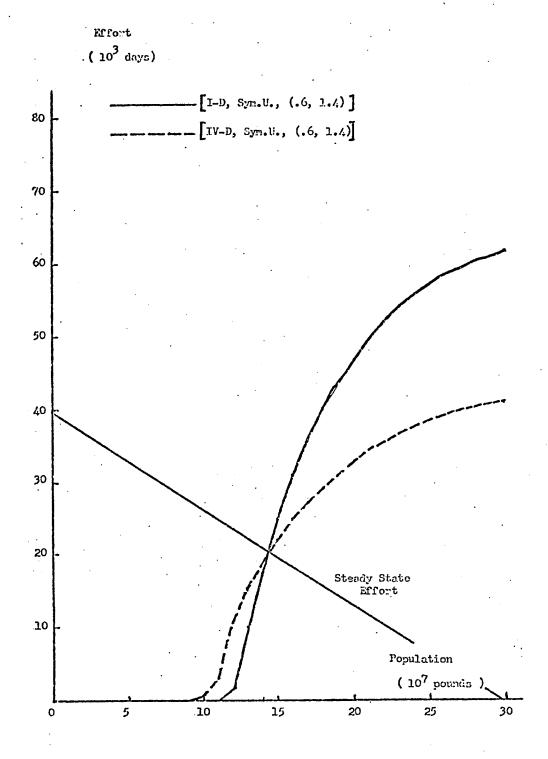


Figure IV-3a. Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes I and IV

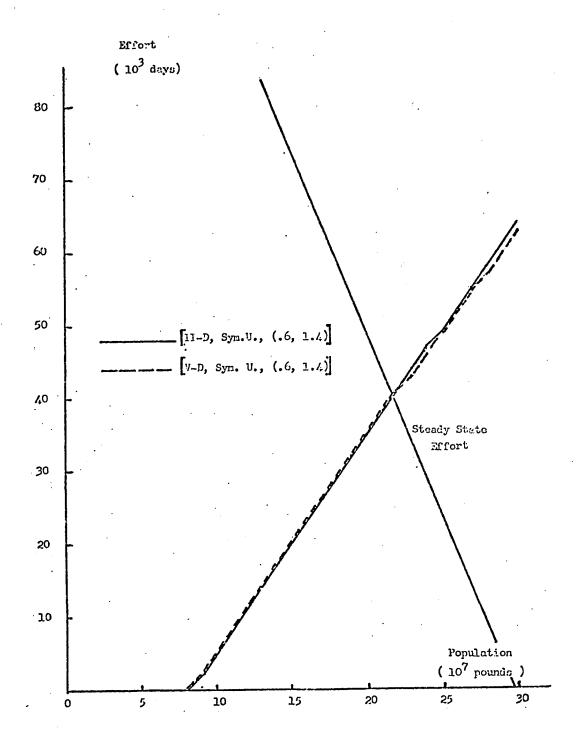


Figure IV-3b. Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes II and V

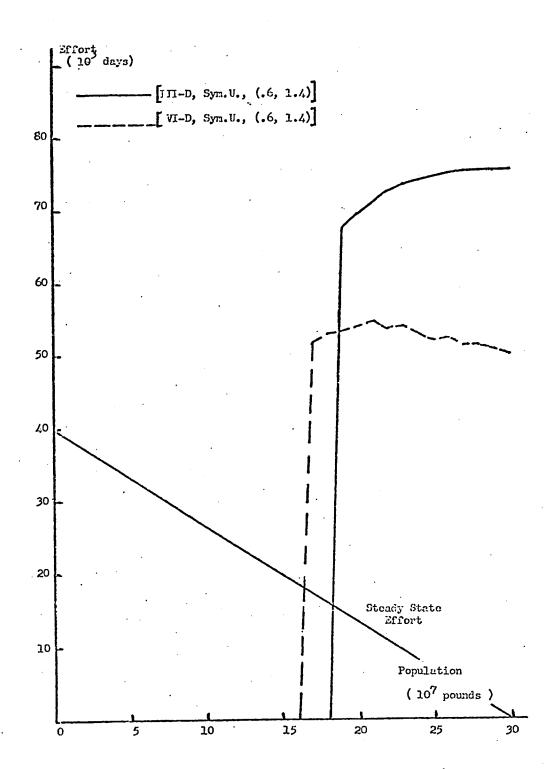


Figure IV-3c. Comparison of Optimal Risk Averse and Risk Neutral Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes III and VI

of improved fishing conditions.

Because of decreasing marginal utility, the effect of making utility a concave function of R is to place greater weight on current consumption for small stock sizes where R<sub>t</sub> is typically small, and less weight on consumption for larger populations where R<sub>t</sub> is greater. This occurs because the addition to utility for a small increase in R<sub>t</sub> is greater when returns are small, and vice versa. Another description of this effect, which we shall call the "concavity effect," is that it tends to moderate or smooth out the consumption policy as a function of stock size. That is, the difference in effort allocations and consumption rates corresponding to large and small population sizes is reduced by transforming the utility function. This effect is quite pronounced for Classes I and III as illustrated in Figures IV-2a, IV-2c, IV-3a, and IV-3c.

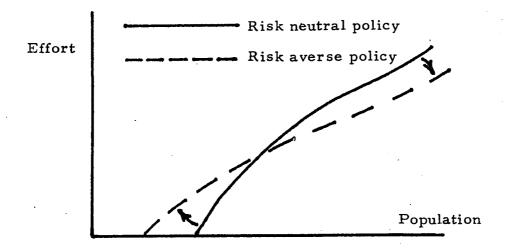


Figure IV-4. Schematic Difference between Risk Neutral and Risk Averse Policies

Notice that  $R_t$  is a strictly concave function of  $E_t$  for Class II. By arguments similar to those used above, we expect a more moderate consumption policy for II than for the other Classes, I and III. This is verified by examining Figures IV-2a, b, c and IV-3a, b, c. In addition, the concavity effect will be less pronounced for Class II cases since  $R_t$  is already strictly concave in  $E_t$ .

### B.2. Dynamic Properties

In each figure, the points on the line labeled "Steady State Effort" indicate the effort required to maintain the stock at a steady state, assuming population growth and depletion are deterministic. 5

The notion of a steady state becomes obscured under stochastic conditions, when population is perturbed constantly by random variations in growth and depletion rates. However, even in Figures IV-3a, b, c, where depletion rates are random the population tends to increase (decrease) for effort levels lying below (above) the steady state effort line. For example, on average, the population will decrease if the effort allocated exceeds the steady state quantity of effort.

According to Figures IV-2a, b and IV-3a, b, Class (I and IV) and (II and V) programs tend to converge to the same steady state population. Because of the concavity effect, risk averse programs generally converge to equilibrium at a slower rate than risk neutral policies. This suggests a generalization of the result derived in

Appendix III-D. Recall that for deterministic conditions, if the optimal program corresponding to a specific objective function converges to a particular steady state, then the optimal program for any positive concave transformation of the original objective function converges to the same steady state. Our observations suggests that the result might also hold under stochastic conditions.

For Class III and VI programs, as depicted in Figures IV-2c and IV-3c, "cyclical" as opposed to "steady state" fishing is optimal. The cycles are less pronounced for risk averse policies than for risk neutral programs due to the concavity effect.

### C. QUESTION 2

Question 2: What is the effect on optimal consumption strategies for increased uncertainty regarding prices, and depletion and growth rates?

To answer this question we analyze changes in consumption policies for different distributions of prices, and growth and depletion rates. All these distributions belong to the class of mean-preserving spreads (the mean of the random variable is unchanged for all distributions), and are ordered according to how "risky" or "uncertain" they are. Adopting the definition of "increasing uncertainty" from Hadar and Russell (1969), Hanoch and Levy (1969), and Rothschild and Stiglitz (1970), we say that one distribution, f, is more uncertain than another, g, if

$$\int U(x) f(x) dx \le \int U(x) g(x) dx$$
 (3)

for all risk averters--those with concave utility functions, U. It can be shown 6 that (3) is formally equivalent to

$$T(Y) = \int_{a}^{b} (F(x) - G(x)) dx, T(Y) \ge 0 \text{ and } T(b) = 0$$
 (4)

where F and G are the cumulative density functions corresponding to f and g, and it is assumed that the points of increase for F and G are contained in the closed interval [a,b].

Looking at Table IV-2 the distributions, symmetric uniform, symmetric, skewed right, and skewed left for each of the random parameters,  $P_t$ ,  $\eta_{1t}$ , and  $\eta_{2t}$  are arranged according to the length of the interval over which the variable is allowed to range. It is easy to verify that according to condition (4) the distributions become more risky or uncertain as the range of variation for each of the parameters increase. For example, the distribution of price is more uncertain for [Sym. U., (.4, 1.6)] than it is for [Sym. U., (.6, 1.4)], and [Skd. L., (.4,1.2)] is more uncertain than [Skd. L., (.6, 1.2)]. These distributions and their corresponding cumulative density functions are represented in Figures IV-5a and IV-5b. In each case the distribution with the wider range is more risky by the conditions stated in (4).

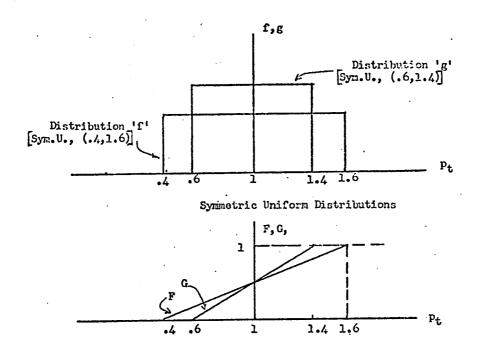


Figure IV-5a. Mean Preserving Distributions - Symmetric Uniform

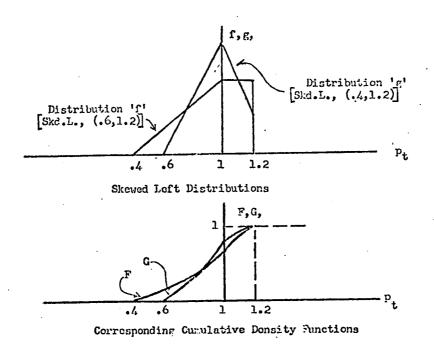


Figure IV-5b. Mean Preserving Distributions - Skewed Left

The social attitudes for risk bearing are important in assessing the impact on optimal allocation programs of increasing uncertainty regarding the key parameters in our model. To sharpen our analysis we consider the effect of increasing uncertainty in two sections—the first dealing with risk neutral social planners, and the second dealing with risk averse social maximizers. Within each section effects of increased variations in prices, and increased uncertainty regarding depletion and growth rates are analyzed separately.

From the results obtained here we can also compare resource use under deterministic conditions with resource allocation in a stochastic environment where uncertainty exists about prices, and growth and depletion rates.

### C.1. Increased Variations in Price -- Risk Neutral Social Planner

Variations in price have no effect on resource allocation for the risk neutral social maximizer as long as the expected price remains unchanged.

# C.2. Increased Variations in Growth and Depletion Rates--Risk Neutral Social Planner

Changes in resource allocation for Classes I-III caused by increased uncertainty in growth and depletion rates are analyzed for all the cases of variations listed in Table IV-2 for D, DG, and  $\overline{\rm DG}$ .

Observation 4: For the risk neutral maximizer the effect of increased variation in growth and depletion rates is characterized by the following comments:

- a) Increasing variation in growth and depletion rates tend to decrease the optimal allocation of effort and the resultant catch corresponding to each population size.
- b) This dampening effect on effort is greatest for Classes I and III rent functions. Within each class, the effect is more pronounced at the high end of the population scale where catches are typically large.

The effect of increasing uncertainty in the depletion rate on optimal programs for Classes I-III is represented in Figures IV-6a, b, c.

Comparing the small variation cases [Sym. U., (.6, 1.4)] with the large variation situations [Sym. U., (.2, 1.8)] the change in effort increases with greater absolute variation in catch. This variation is proportional to the expected catch L, since  $L_t = \eta_{2t}^{kX} E_t = \eta_{2t}^{L}$ .

As noted in Observation 4, and looking at Figures IV-6a,b,c we find that (1) the greatest effort adjustment occurs for Classes I and III programs, and (2) within each class, changes in effort increase with population size. Note that the expected value and variation in catch is large for each of these situations. Generally L increases with population, and compared to Class II programs, the expected catch and the variation in L are greater for Classes I and III policies particularly at the upper end of the population scale.

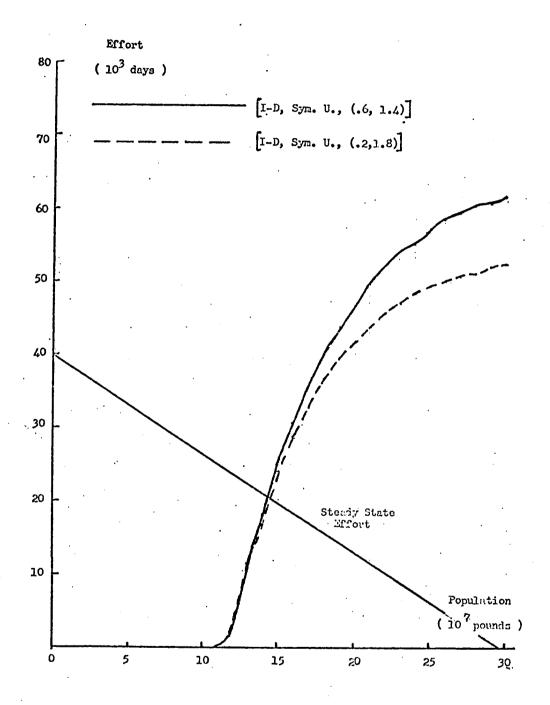


Figure IV-6a. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class I

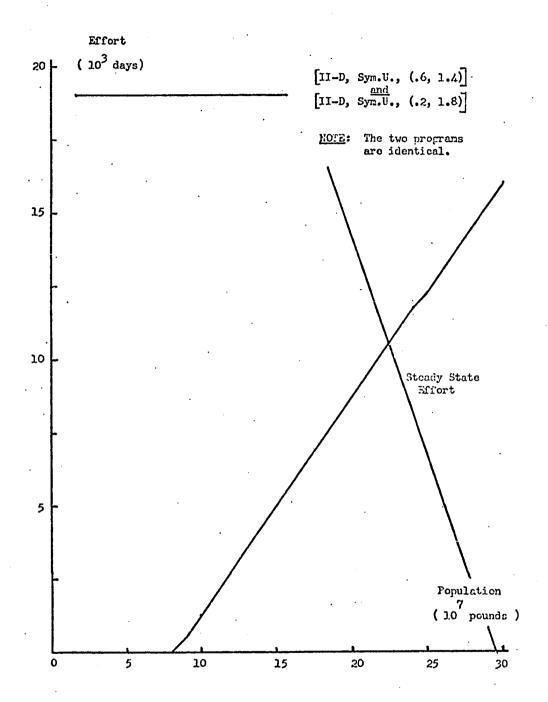


Figure IV-6b. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class II

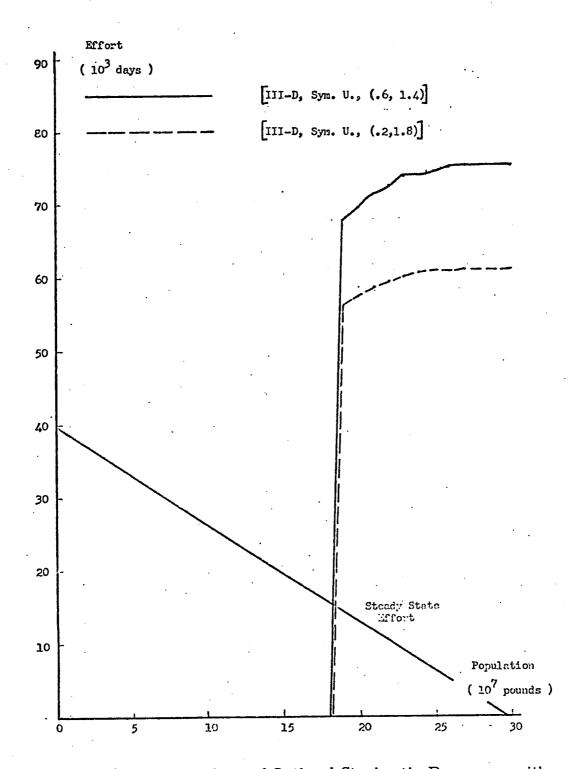


Figure IV-6c. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class III

### C.3. Increased Variation in Prices, Growth and Depletion Rates-Risk Averse Social Planner

The effect of increasing variation in prices, growth and depletion rates on Class IV - VI programs are analyzed for all the P, D,

DG, and DG variations listed in Table IV-2.

### Observation 5:

- a. With increasing variation in prices or growth and depletion rates, the allocation of effort and resultant expected catch for small (large) populations are the same or increasing (decreasing) for Classes IV and V.
- b. With increasing variation, the allocation of effort is generally decreasing and more evenly distributed over population states for Class VI.
- c. The greatest change in effort caused by increasing uncertainty in prices or growth and depletion rates occurs for Classes IV and VI.

Changes in optimal programs for Classes IV - VI caused by increasing variation in prices and depletion rates are presented in Figures IV-7a,b,c and Figures IV-8a,b,c, respectively. A plausible explanation for our findings in Observation 5 is that the dispersion in rents,  $R_t$ , is proportional to the size of the catch when either  $p_t$  or  $\eta_{2t}$  are random. For all programs the optimal catch generally increases with population. Since the decision maker is averse to variations in  $R_t$  he tends to increase his catch for small populations, despite poor fishing conditions, since the dispersion in returns is

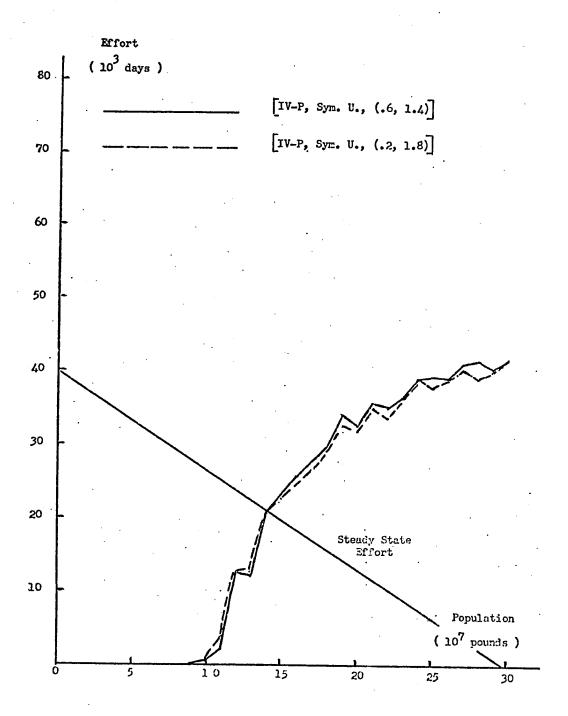


Figure IV-7a. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Price for Class IV

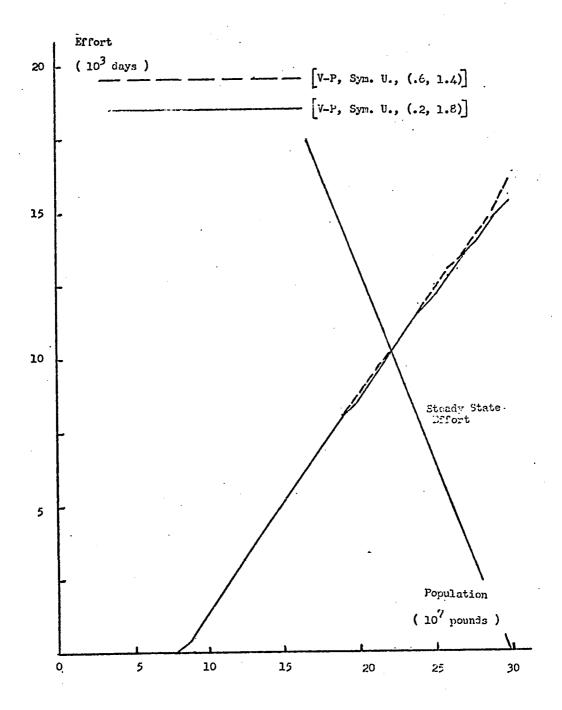


Figure IV-7b. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Price for Class V

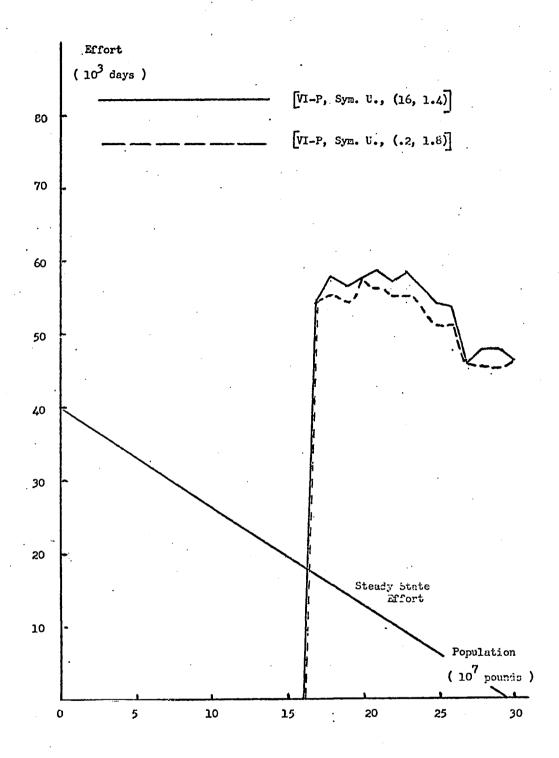


Figure IV-7c. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in Price for Class VI

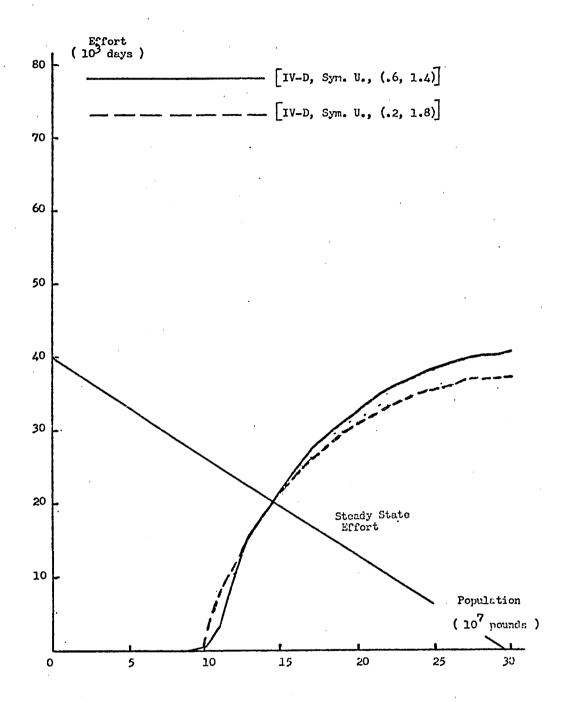


Figure IV-8a. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class IV

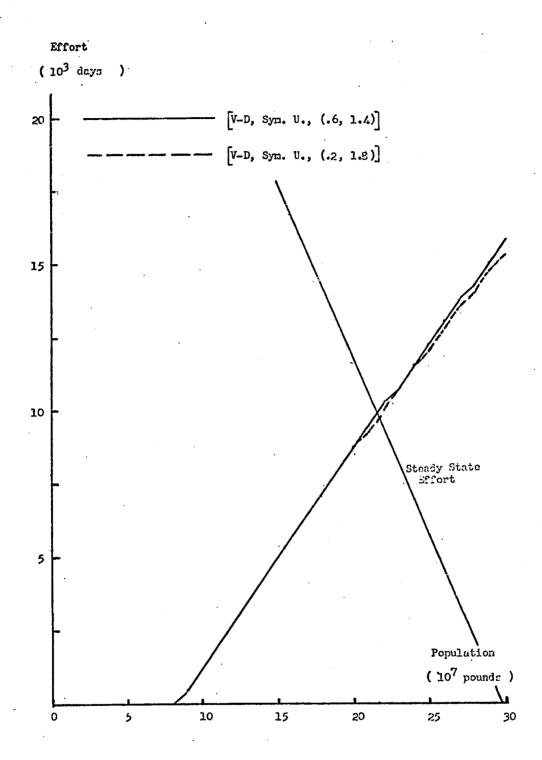


Figure IV-8b. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class V

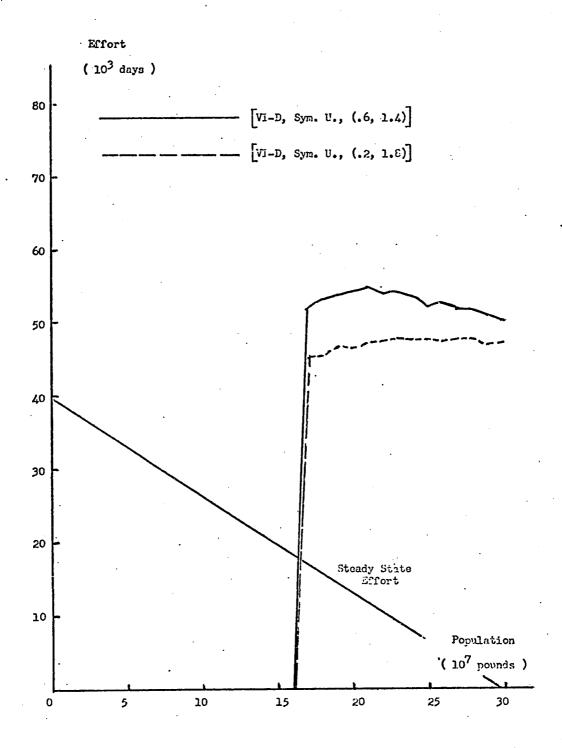


Figure IV-8c. Comparison of Optimal Stochastic Programs with Increasing Variation in the Depletion Rate for Class VI

smaller, and to decrease his catch at larger populations, because of the greater dispersion in returns. A simple method to verify this hypothesis, which we save for a later study, would be to analyze the effect on consumption programs of variations in returns that are independent of the size of the catch. Examples of these are fluctuations in repair and maintenance costs for breakdowns in radar and navigational equipment on fishing vessels, which presumably occur at random points in time.

Effort allocations are distributed more evenly over population sizes for Classes II and V than for the other classes, due to the concavity of the rent function. Consequently, variations in the depletion rate, which tend to even out effort allocations, have less of an impact on Class V optimal programs.

#### D. QUESTION 3

Question 3: Is it possible to account for the social attitudes towards risk bearing in the social discount rate?

This question is not to be confused with the issue of whether or not private costs of risk bearing represent social costs as well, and should therefore be taken into account in judging the desirability of public projects. Rather, our concern is with evaluating different analytical methods for representing risk aversion, assuming that the variability in fishery rents is a social cost that effects resource allocation decisions.

An alternative to capturing attitudes for risk bearing in the form of the utility function, is to employ a "risk adjusted" interest rate for discounting future uncertain returns. In this case the optimal consumption strategy is determined by choosing effort in each period to maximize the present value of fishery rents,

$$\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B' \, \mathcal{E}[R(X_t, E_t) \bar{\Delta}]; \quad B' = \frac{1}{1+\rho'}$$
 (5)

where the rate of discount  $\rho'$  includes a "risk premium" yield over and above the "riskless" rate of interest  $\rho$ .

In the literature on cost-benefit analysis, by far the most common method of adjusting for risk is through the discount rate. Proponents of this procedure argue that the alternative of representing risk preferences with different forms of the utility functions requires direct knowledge of consumer's utility functions, and is therefore more difficult to implement. However, the simplicity of the present value criteria in equation (5) is deceptive. In practice it is not easy to determine the correct value of  $\rho$ '. Several methods for calculating the social discount rate have been proposed, but all of them are difficult to implement. However, a more serious objection to employing risk adjusted discounting is that risk is not a simple compounding function of time. For example, in our model, variations in rent are independent of time and correspond to the size of the expected catch when there is uncertainty about prices or the rate of

depletion. Our general conclusion, stated formally in Observation 6 is that programs for exploitation of the fishery that are derived from maximizing the risk adjusted present value of returns, appearing in equation (5) are non optimal.

Observation 6: For each type of variation in our model, P, D, DG, and DG, there does not exist a B' such that the solution to the problem

$$\begin{aligned} & \underset{E_{t}}{\text{Max}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \; \mathbf{B'}^{t} \; \mathcal{E}\left[\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{t}, \; \mathbf{E}_{t}) \boldsymbol{\bar{\Delta}}\right] \\ & \quad \mathbf{E}_{t} \end{aligned}$$
subject to  $\; \mathbf{X}_{t+1} = \mathbf{X}_{t} + \left[\eta_{1t} (\mathbf{a} - \mathbf{b} \mathbf{X}_{t}) \mathbf{X}_{t} - \eta_{2t} \, \mathbf{k} \mathbf{X}_{t} \mathbf{E}_{t}\right] \boldsymbol{\bar{\Delta}}$ 

$$\tag{6a}$$

yields a set of E, 's which are optimal for the problem

$$\max_{\mathbf{E}_{t}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{B}^{t} \epsilon [\mathbf{U}(\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{t}, \mathbf{E}_{t}))] \bar{\Delta}$$

where  $U(R(X_t, E_t)) = \ln(G + R(X_t, E_t))$ . It is convenient to organize our discussion of Observation 6 into two sections; one dealing with optimal programs for price uncertainty, the other with optimal strategies for growth and depletion rate variation.

### D. 1. Risk Adjusted Discounting for Variable Price Programs

As a general result, we found that the effect of increasing the social discount rate  $\rho$  (equivalent to decreasing the discount factor, B), for all programs, regardless of the type of utility function or

parameter variations involved, was to encourage a higher level of current consumption of the fishery resource. This is apparent for example in a comparison of optimal effort allocations corresponding to different discount rates for Class I - III deterministic programs appearing in Figures IV-9a,b,c. Intuitively, it seems natural for society to consume a larger portion of the resource currently as future felicities become less important.

Turning now to specific cases, what can we infer about the effect of increasing price uncertainty on optimal consumption programs? If the social aversion to variations in returns is represented analytically in higher discount rates, then current consumption at all population levels tends to increase as price becomes more uncertain as we see from Figures IV-9a,b,c. This is contrasted with the alternative convention of representing risk preferences in the form of the utility function. In this case current consumption increases at small populations and decreases for large populations as price variation increases. This disparity is not surprising since the adjusted discounting procedure treats risk as a simple compounding function of time, even though the variations in rent are proportional to the catch and independent of time.

# D.2. Risk Adjusted Discounting for Variable Depletion and Growth Rate Programs

The same conclusion we reached above, that risk adjustment via the discount rate causes distortions in optimal resource allocation,

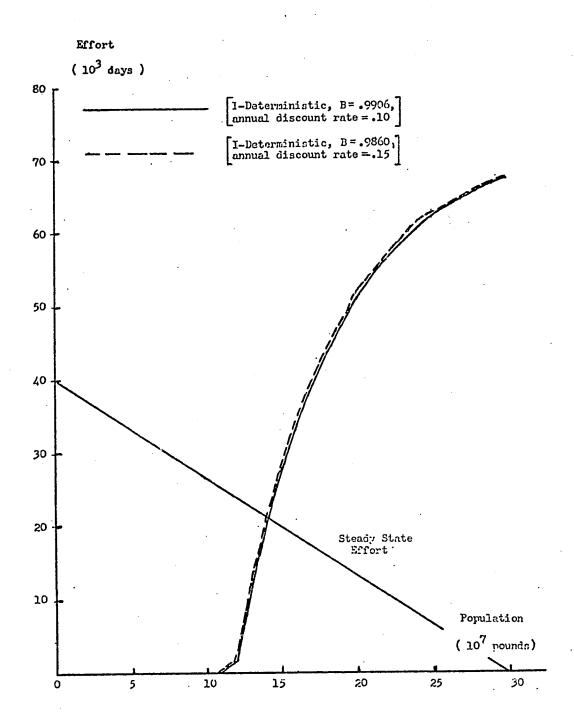


Figure IV-9a. Comparison of Optimal Deterministic Programs with Annual Discount Rates of 10% and 15% for Class I

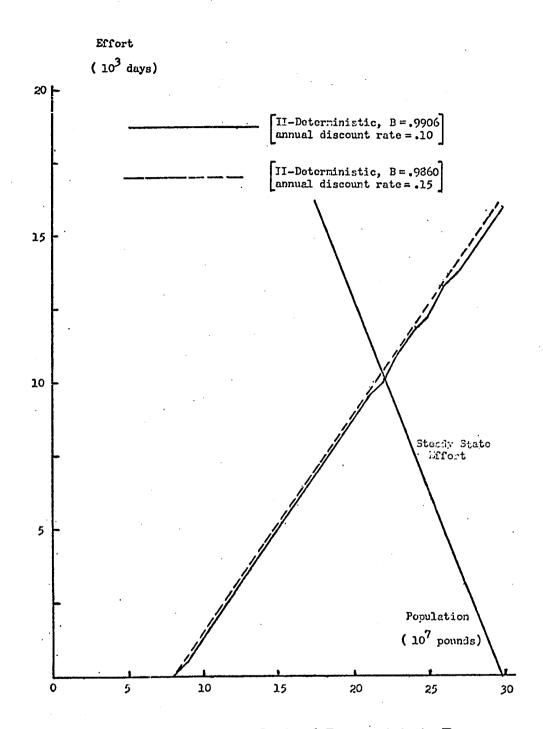


Figure IV-9b. Comparison of Optimal Deterministic Programs with Annual Discount Rates of 10% and 15% for Class II

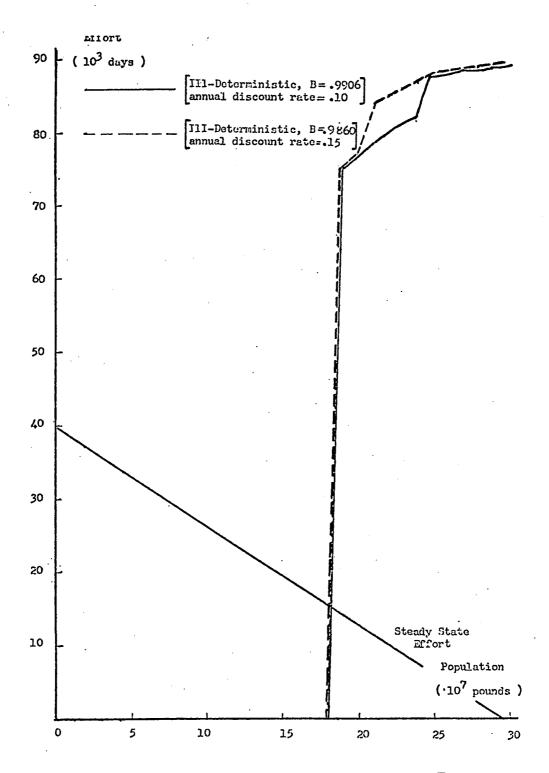


Figure IV-9c. Comparison of Optimal Deterministic Programs with Annual Discount Rates of 10% and 15% for Class III

applies here as well. This is illustrated by the examples appearing in Figures IV-10a,b,c, where the optimal programs derived by maximizing the two different welfare functionals in (6a) and (6b) are compared for the variable depletion rate case [Sym. U., (.6, 1.4)]. The arrows in each figure indicate that with the risk adjusted discounting model, the effort allocation increases as the discount rate is adjusted upward to account for risk aversion. As before in the price variation case, there is no single overall adjustment in the interest rate that can serve as a consistent and accurate measure of the riskiness in fishery returns.

## D.3. Another Approach to Risk Adjustment Through the Discount Rate

Using a different procedure, Leland  $^{11}$  (1974) has shown that under special circumstances the solution to a certainty problem, where the discount rate  $\rho$  is adjusted to  $\rho'$  for risk, will coincide to the optimal solution for a corresponding stochastic problem. Translating Leland's analyses in terms of our model, we wish to know if there exists a  $B' = \frac{1}{1+\rho'}$  such that the solution to the certainty problem

$$\max_{\mathbf{E}_{t}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{B'}^{t} \left[ \mathbf{U}(\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{t}, \mathbf{E}_{t})) \right] \bar{\Delta}$$

$$\text{subject to } \mathbf{X}_{t+1} = \mathbf{X}_{t} + \left[ (\mathbf{a} - \mathbf{b} \mathbf{X}_{t}) \mathbf{X}_{t} - \mathbf{k} \mathbf{X}_{t} \mathbf{E}_{t} \right] \bar{\Delta}$$

$$(7a)$$

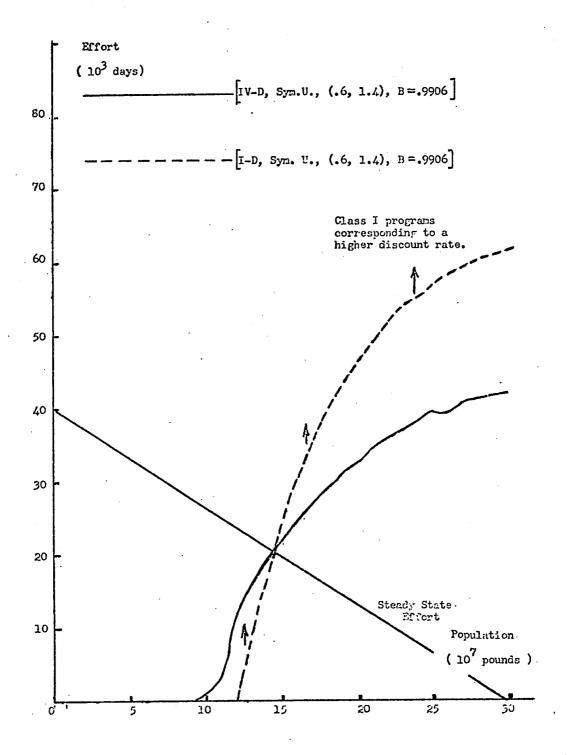


Figure IV-10a. Alternative Risk Adjusted Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes I and IV

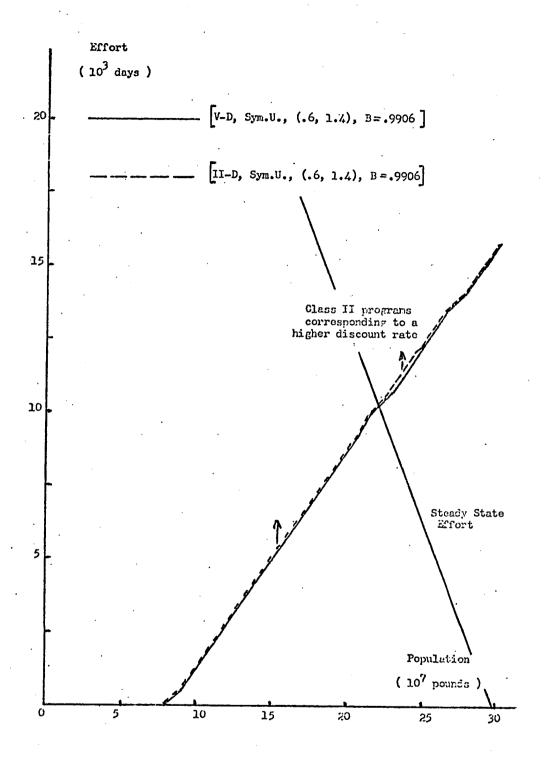


Figure IV-10b. Alternative Risk Adjusted Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes II and V

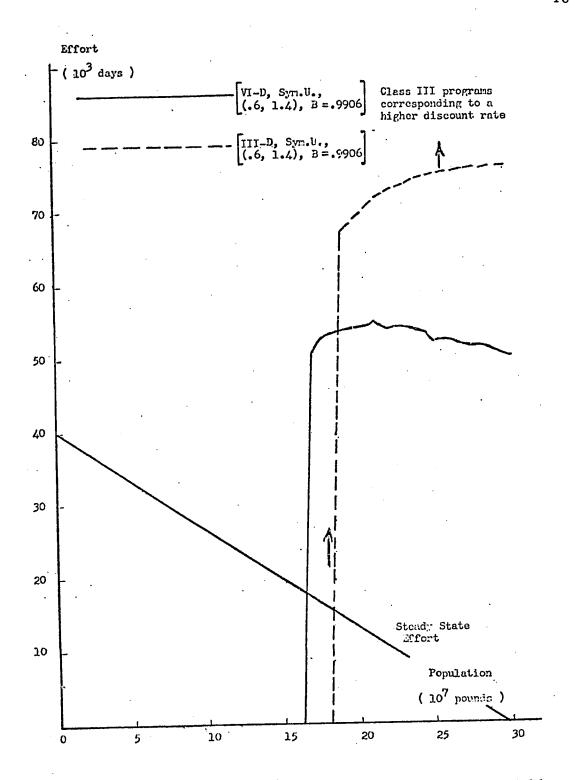


Figure IV-10c. Alternative Risk Adjusted Programs with Variable Depletion Rates for Classes III and VI

yields a set of E,'s which are optimal for the stochastic problem

$$\max_{\mathbf{E}_{t}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{B}^{t} \, \varepsilon [\mathbf{U}(\mathbf{R}(\mathbf{X}_{t}, \mathbf{E}_{t}))] \overline{\Delta}$$

$$\text{subject to } \mathbf{X}_{t+1} = \mathbf{X}_{t} + [\eta_{1t}(\mathbf{a} - \mathbf{b}\mathbf{X}_{t})\mathbf{X}_{t} - \eta_{2t} \, \mathbf{k}\mathbf{X}_{t} \mathbf{E}_{t}] \overline{\Delta}$$

$$(7b)$$

Notice the same utility function is employed in (7a) and (7b) but in (7a) the discount rate is adjusted to account for stochastic variation in the fishery.

Referring to Observation 5, the optimal effort allocation is greater at small populations and less at large populations with stochastic programs (for either price variation or depletion and growth rate variation) than it is for deterministic programs. Note, however, that the optimal effort levels for the deterministic program increase for all population sizes as the discount rate is adjusted upward to account for risk. Consequently, the simple approach of solving the certainty problem with the risk modified discount rate will not yield the optimal consumption strategy for the corresponding stochastic problem.

# D. 4. Concluding Remarks

Unfortunately, in our model, the simple approach of increasing the discount rate to capture risk is not operable. The reason for this is clear. Risk is not a simple compounding function of time and

so no overall adjustment in the interest rate is suitable. Of course, there is nothing to preclude us from using a different rate for discounting returns in each period. The calculation of these rates would require knowledge of the variation in returns which is proportional to the expected catch in each period. However since this information is available, only after the optimal consumption programs have been determined, the use of different discount rates to adjust for risk is not practical.

The difficulties with trying to account for risk through the discount rate are of course not peculiar to our analysis. They occur whenever the risk associated with a particular project or activity is not a simple compounding function of time. The variation in net social returns for many consumption and production processes depends on the level of the activity and not on the time during which it occurs. For these types of projects, the use of risk adjusted discounting is clearly inappropriate.

#### E. QUESTION 4

Question 4: Based on the analysis of Questions 1-3 and our results concerning optimal resource allocation for the fishery in a stochastic environment, what practical policy recommendations can be made for the yellowfin tuna fishery? In particular, (1) how does the policy of maximizing the sustained physical yield from the fishery compare with optimal stochastic policies, (2) do the solutions to deterministic

problems yield a sufficiently good approximation to the stochastic solutions to ignore probabilistic modeling all together, and (3) what additional information and data on the biological and economic processes of the fishery would be most useful for resource management?

# E.1. Evaluation of Maximum Sustained Yield Policy under Stochastic Conditions

In the policy discussion of Chapter III we concluded that maximum physical yield policies are not optimal for fishery management under deterministic conditions. The same conclusion holds with regard to managing the fishery under stochastic conditions. With continual variations in the growth and the depletion rates, the population is rarely, if ever, in a steady state. The maximum sustained yield policy is deficient in that it abstracts from the non steady state or transient behavior of the fishery. However, even if the population tends to fluctuate around a certain stock size, as it does for Class I, II, IV, and V programs, this stock value will generally differ from the maximum sustained yield population. Of course, the concepts of steady state or maximum yield fishing are not applicable to Class III and VI programs since cyclical fishing is optimal.

# E.2. Deterministic Results as an Approximation to Stochastic Solutions

Until only recently, Economist in particular, and Social Scientists in general, have avoided an explicit treatment of probabilistic models. Instead they have relied on deterministic results to

provide an approximation for stochastic solutions. The reasons for this are clear. When uncertainty is introduced into the analysis, the formulation of and solution to most problems becomes more involved and sometimes unmanageable. Finally, once the problem is resolved, the results of the stochastic model are often of a subtle and obscure nature and consequently are difficult to interpret for the policy maker. Besides this, there is the widely held belief that most conclusions of deterministic studies remain basically the same when a stochastic treatment is employed. Indeed, if the probabilistic answer to problems differs only slightly from the deterministic solution the large investment required for analyzing stochastic models may not be warranted.

However, regardless of the extent to which solutions differ, the adoption of stochastic methods is desirable if they effect an increase in the social returns from the resource that exceeds the attendant costs of research. Formalizing this notion we define the present value of the resource,

$$v^{d}(X_{0}) = \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t} \mathcal{E}[U(R(X_{t}, E^{d}(X_{t})))] \bar{\Delta}$$

to be the expected value of the sum of discounted utilities attainable from an initial population  $X_0$  and following a policy denoted by 'd'. A policy is a rule or strategy for selecting an effort allocation depending on the size of population, such that  $E_t^d = E_t^d(X_t)$ . Assume 'D' is the optimal deterministic policy chosen to

$$\max_{\mathbf{d}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t} [U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}^{\mathbf{d}}(X_{t})))] \tilde{\Delta}$$

where price is non random, and

$$X_{t+1} = X_t + [(a - bX_t)X_t - kX_t E_t] \overline{\Delta}$$

Let 'S' be the optimum stochastic strategy chosen to

$$\max_{\mathbf{d}} \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} B^{t} \mathcal{E}[U(R(X_{t}, E_{t}^{d}(X_{t})))] \bar{\Delta}$$

where price may vary, and

$$\mathbf{X}_{\mathsf{t}+1} = \mathbf{X}_{\mathsf{t}} + \left[ \, \boldsymbol{\eta}_{1\mathsf{t}} (\mathsf{a} - \mathsf{b} \mathbf{X}_{\mathsf{t}}) \mathbf{X}_{\mathsf{t}} - \boldsymbol{\eta}_{2\mathsf{t}} \, \mathsf{k} \mathbf{X}_{\mathsf{t}} \mathbf{E}_{\mathsf{t}} \right] \, \overline{\boldsymbol{\Delta}}$$

For a probabilistic environment, the increase in present value achieved by employing an optimal stochastic policy, S, rather than the deterministic consumption rule, D, is

$$v^{S}(x_{0}) - v^{D}(x_{0})$$
 (11)

Obviously, we are not prepared to recommend whether or not stochastic modeling of the yellowfin tuna industry is warranted based on the type of cost-benefit criteria suggested above. Information on the empirical structure of the fishery is incomplete, and the programs we are investigating only simulate hypothetical situations in the fishery. Yet the following observations should provide us with a useful starting point for future policy analysis.

Observation 7: For the uncertainty programs P, D, DG, and DG the increases in the present value of the resource for a given initial population realized by employing the optimal stochastic policy is

- a) greatest for Classes I, III, IV, and VI and almost negligible for Classes II and V,
- b) increases with larger initial populations and,
- c) increases with greater variations in either price or the growth and depletion rates.

Examples of present value increases, calculated by equation (11) and corresponding to Classes I and III for variable depletion rate programs are plotted in Figures IV-11a,b. The additions to present value for Class II programs are only of the order of magnitude of 10<sup>3</sup> dollars. Because our computer print outs were only designed to report numerical results up to five significant figures, the Class II figures are too small to report accurately. Similar computations for Classes IV - VI are not included here because they are more difficult to interpret, since present value figures are in terms of natural logs.

Looking at Figures IV-11a, b we see that present value increases are substantial for Classes I and III, that they increase according to the initial population size and that they become larger as the rate of depletion is more uncertain. As a general result, it is not surprising to find that the magnitude of the present value increase depends on the extent to which optimal stochastic and deterministic policies differ. This explains the small increase for Classes II and V,

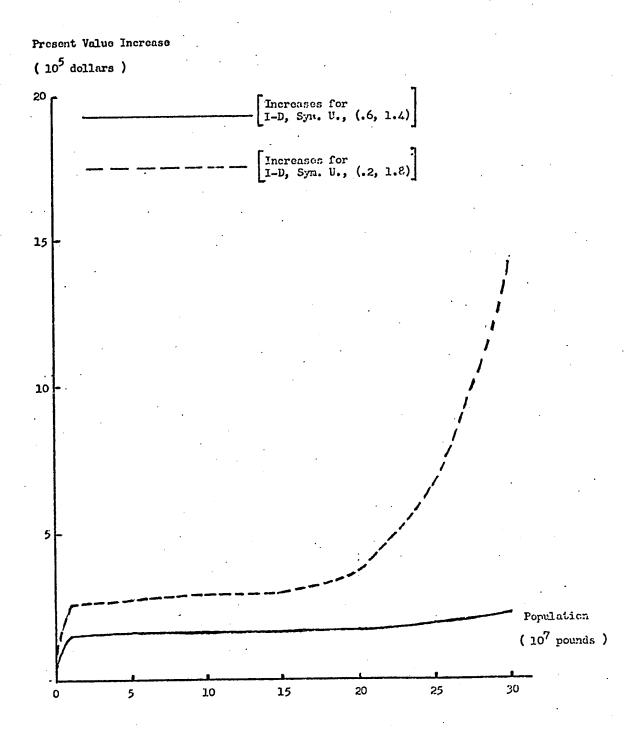


Figure IV-lla. Present Value Increases for Class I Programs with Variable Depletion Rates

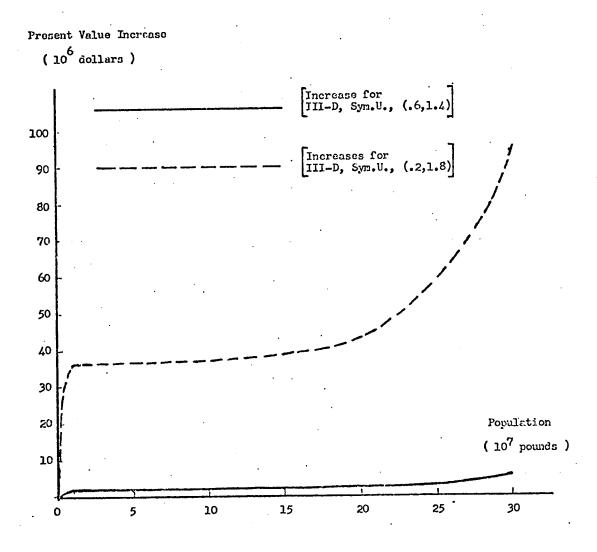


Figure IV-11b. Present Value Increases for Class III Programs with Variable Depletion Rates

and that the increase in present values are larger for programs subject to more uncertainty.

At least for the range of parameter values we have analyzed, solutions to deterministic problems serve as excellent approximations for stochastic solutions in the Class II and V cases. On the other hand, our tentative conclusion for Classes I, III, IV, and VI is that a probabilistic treatment of the resource allocation problem is needed since deterministic consumption rules are poor substitutes for optimal stochastic strategies.

# E.3. Suggestions for Additional Empirical Analysis

With our Markov model we have been able to assess the impact of various resource allocation programs on the fishery for a variety of different environmental and economic conditions. In effect, new policies and decision rules for operating the fishery have been tested under simulated conditions without running the risk of experimenting on the real systems. At the same time, our knowledge of the empirical structure of the fishery is only fragmentary. On the biological side, the nature of the variations in growth and depletion rates are as yet unknown, and on the economic side, information on the cost of fishing effort and the social attitudes toward risk bearing is incomplete.

Hopefully though, this study has yielded some valuable insights into which variables are more important than others in the

analysis of the fishery and which topics deserve the highest priority in future research endeavors. We have observed that optimal decision rules for operating the fishery are more sensitive to changes in certain variables and components of the model than others. This sort of information indicates the types of biological and economic data that will prove to be most useful for managing the fishery.

## a. Biological Data

Without knowing the frequency functions for the rate of growth and depletion parameters,  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  we have assumed that they are distributed according to a uniform or triangular density function. If these serve as good approximations for the real distributions of  $\eta_1$  and  $\eta_2$  then our results indicate that we should be most concerned with gathering data to determine the range over which these parameters vary. We have observed that the optimal consumption strategies are sensitive to the amount of variations in these parameters. On the other hand, the type of distribution, whether it be uniform or triangular, symmetric or skewed does not seem to effect the optimal decision rules significantly.

### b. Economic Research

Our results indicate that optimal allocation policies differ according to the specification of the cost of effort function. In estimating costs it will be particularly interesting to determine if marginal costs increase with greater allocations of effort, as is the case

for Classes II and V. Under these conditions we observed that deterministic or certainty equivalent policies provide excellent approximations to optimal stochastic decision rules for the fishery.

One should realize that in gathering cost data, for our purposes effort is defined biologically in terms of efficiency units. It is a type of aggregate input which when applied to the fishery will remove or catch, on average, a certain percentage of the population. The components comprising a unit of effort need to be specified in order to estimate the quantity of capital goods and labor services used in the fishing process. Additionally, as with all cost estimations, some care is needed to insure that one is measuring the true opportunity cost of inputs rather than the accounting cost. This is particularly important in the yellowfin fishery, since the boats operating in this industry have a number of alternative opportunities for employment in other fisheries as well.

Optimal decision rules are also sensitive to society's attitudes toward risk bearing. Our approach has been to represent risk preferences in the form of the social welfare function as opposed to the more common, but as we argued less valid procedure of adjusting for risk through the social discount rate. The problem of actually estimating and providing a consistent representation of social risk preferences is a very difficult one, and we shall not attempt to resolve it here. The object of our study is much more modest: to determine the effect of different attitudes for risk bearing on optimal resource

allocation in the fishery. Beyond this, however, we have a few comments pertaining to the choice of the social welfare function.

Naturally the social attitudes towards variations in fishery rents will depend on how these rents are distributed among individuals in the economy, or for the case of an international fishery, how they are dispersed among the member countries. Consequently, implicit in the choice of a social utility function must be some provision for distribution of the fishery rents. At the same time, a number of regulatory schemes to prevent individuals from over exploiting the fishery have been proposed, including quota and licensing systems, each resulting in a different distribution of rents. This suggests that the two problems of: (1) formulating optimal consumption rules based on maximizing expected social utility and, (2) devising schemes to enforce these rules, must be solved simultaneously, as they are interrelated. The type of regulatory procedure will have an impact on distribution, which in turn will effect the choice of the social welfare function.

Once the means for dividing the returns has been established the problem of choosing a welfare function that reflects social risk preferences still remains. The idea of constructing an aggregated social welfare function from a weighted sum of individual utility functions is perhaps theoretically possible, but impractical. It appears to us that the choice might best be made politically. For example,

using our Markov Decision model, one could determine various optimal allocation plans for the fishery derived by maximizing different social welfare criteria. These plans could then be reviewed and voted on by an electorate composed of individuals (countries), who were to receive a share of the rents from the fishery.

# F. SUMMARY STATEMENTS

The effect of uncertainty regarding prices, and growth and depletion rates on optimal allocation strategies have been analyzed for situations where society is averse and indifferent to variations in the returns from the fishery. The impact of uncertainty on consumption programs is directly related to the amount of variation in fishery rents determined by the size of the expected catch and the degree of fluctuation in the price and depletion rates. The variability of rents increases with population since the expected catch is typically greater. Key changes in optimal effort allocations occurring in a stochastic environment for different populations are of the following form:

For the risk neutral social planner, the allocation of effort and the resultant expected catch tend to remain constant or decrease as the price and growth and depletion rates become more uncertain. The largest changes in effort take place at the upper end of the population scale. The risk averse fishery manager increases effort at small populations to take advantage of the small fluctuations in rents, and decreases effort for larger populations to avoid greater risk in

returns. The effect of uncertainty on optimal Class II and V programs is relatively insignificant since the allocations of effort, expected catches, and thus the fluctuations in rents are small compared to the other classes.

The qualitative nature of our results are the same for all different forms of the frequency function analyzed. The most important element of the parameter distributions affecting allocation strategies is the range over which the variables are allowed to fluctuate. Optimal effort allocations corresponding to variable depletion rate cases are affected only slightly by allowing simultaneous variation in the natural growth rate.

The policy implications evolving from this analysis are:

(1) The policy of maximizing the sustainable physical yield from the fishery, currently followed by the Tuna Commission, is not an efficient device for allocating resources under deterministic or stochastic conditions. The policy should be retained only if the political and social costs of switching to a new program are prohibitive.

(2) Using the discount rate to capture risk is inappropriate since risk is not a simple compounding function of time and no overall adjustment in the interest rate is suitable. (3) Solutions to deterministic problems serve as excellent approximations for stochastic solutions in Class II and V cases. However, for the other classes a probabilistic treatment of the resource allocation problem is needed since deterministic consumption rules are poor substitutes for optimal stochastic strategies.

## APPENDIX IV

# Optimal Effort Allocations

## Contents:

Deterministic Programs

Class I Programs

Class II Programs

Class IV Programs

Class V Programs

Class VI Programs

Growth Variation Programs

	( I-DET.	( II-DET)	(III-DET)
Penulation Penulation		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		(days)	
0	0	0	0
	. 0	C	0
1 2 3 4 5	0 0	0	0
4	Ö	0	0
5	0	0	0
7	0 0	0 0	0 0
8	Ŏ	Ö	0
9	0	500	0
10 11	0	1,250	0 0
12	1,750	2 <b>,</b> 000 2 <b>,</b> 750	0
13	12,000	<b>3,5</b> 00	0
14	20,500	4,250	0
15 16	27,500 33,750	5,000 5,750	0 0
17	39,000	6 <b>,</b> 500	0
18	43,500	<b>7,</b> 250	0
19 20	47,250 50.750	8,000 8,750	74 <b>,</b> 250 76 <b>,</b> 250
21	50,750 5.3,750	9,500	78 <b>,</b> 000
22	56,250	10,000	79,500
23	58,500	11,000	80,750
24 25	60,250 62,000	11,750 12,250	81 <b>,</b> 750 87 <b>,</b> 500
26	63,500	13,250	87,750
27	64,500	13,750	88,250
28	65,750	14,500	88,250
29 30	66,500 67,250	15,250 16,000	88,500

•	(IV-DET.)	(V-DET.)	(VI-DET.)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,500 23,500 25,750 27,750 29,500 34,000 35,750 36,500 35,750 36,500 39,000 40,000 41,000 41,000 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,250 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,000 16,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,000 57,500 58,500 57,250 59,750 58,500 57,250 58,500 57,250 58,500 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,500 57,250 57,2

#### CLASS I PROGRAMS

I-D, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort /	Milocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( d	lays )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,750 18,250 24,500 30,750 36,250 41,250 45,250 45,250 45,250 51,250 54,000 56,250 58,250 60,000 61,250 62,500 63,500 64,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,500 10,000 17,500 25,000 30,750 35,750 40,000 43,750 46,750 49,500 52,000 54,000 55,500 57,000 58,250 60,250 60,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 11,250 18,000 24,000 28,750 32,750 36,500 39,250 41,750 43,750 45,500 47,500 48,250 49,250 50,000 50,750 51,500
30	65,000	61,500	56 <b>,</b> 750	52,250

I-D, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)	
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	Effort Allocation ( days )				
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 11,250 19,000 25,750 31,500 36,500 41,250 45,250 48,750 51,750 54,250 56,500 58,500 60,250 61,750 63,000 64,000 64,750 65,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,500 10,250 17,750 24,750 30,500 39,750 43,250 46,500 49,000 51,250 53,250 54,750 56,250 57,500 59,250 60,000 60,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,500 10,250 18,000 24,500 30,000 34,250 38,500 41,750 44,500 47,000 49,000 50,750 52,000 53,250 54,250 55,250 56,500 57,000	
	1	•			

# PRCGRAM:

I-D, Skd. R.	(.8, 1.5)	(.8, 1.7)	(.8, 1.9)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		Effort Allocation (days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,250 17,750 24,000 30,750 24,000 36,250 40,750 44,500 47,500 53,000 55,000 55,000 56,750 58,250 59,500 60,500 61,500 62,250 62,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,500 18,000 27,000 30,750 36,000 40,000 43,500 46,500 49,250 51,500 53,500 55,000 56,500 57,500 58,500 59,250 60,000 60,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,500 17,250 23,500 30,250 35,500 39,250 42,500 45,500 45,500 48,250 50,000 51,750 53,250 54,500 55,000 55,000 57,500 57,750

I-D, Skd. L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 1 2 1	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,500 18,000 24,750 36,000 40,750 45,000 48,250 51,000 53,500 55,750 57,750 59,500 61,000 62,250 63,000 64,000 64,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,500 18,000 24,500 30,500 35,750 40,500 44,750 48,000 50,750 53,000 55,250 57,250 59,000 60,500 61,750 62,750 63,500 64,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,750 10,500 18,000 24,500 30,250 35,250 40,000 44,250 47,750 50,250 52,750 54,750 56,500 58,250 59,500 61,000 62,000 63,000 63,500

I-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population	7 7.4	Effort A	llocation	<del></del>
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	ays )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22 22 22 22 22 23 24 26 27 28 29 30 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 11,000 20,500 26,750 32,000 36,500 40,750 48,500 51,500 54,000 56,000 56,000 58,000 59,750 62,500 63,250 64,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 3,250 10,750 20,500 24,500 24,500 42,250 44,500 44,500 44,500 44,500 47,500 48,750 49,500 50,250 50,250 50,250 50,250 50,250

I-DG, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population (10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )			Allocation days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 10,750 20,500 26,500 31,500 26,500 40,750 44,500 48,000 50,750 53,250 55,500 57,250 57,250 58,750 60,000 61,000 62,750 63,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 10,750 20,500 27,000 30,750 40,000 43,500 46,750 49,500 51,500 55,500 55,500 56,500 57,500 56,500 57,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,250 10,500 20,500 25,500 34,750 38,750 42,250 45,250 47,500 49,500 51,250 52,500 55,750 54,500 55,250 56,000 56,250

# PRCGRAM:

I-DG, Skd. R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9)

Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

I-DG, Skd. L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	**************************************
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 3 14 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 3 14 5 6 17 8 9 0 21 22 32 4 5 6 7 8 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 11,000 20,500 26,500 31,750 36,500 40,750 44,500 48,000 51,250 53,750 57,500 59,250 60,750 62,000 63,750 64,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Effort A	llocation	
10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( d	ays )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 9,250 17,500 25,000 31,000 36,500 41,000 45,000 45,000 51,250 54,000 56,250 56,250 58,000 59,750 61,250 62,250 63,500 64,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 10,250 18,000 24,250 29,750 34,000 38,000 41,250 44,250 46,500 48,500 50,250 51,750 53,000 54,250 55,750 56,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 3,250 11,250 18,000 23,750 28,500 32,250 35,750 38,750 41,250 43,250 43,250 45,250 46,750 48,000 50,000 50,000 50,750 51,250 51,750

## CLASS II PROGRAMS

II-D, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort /	<u> </u>	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)	•	( d	leys )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 11,000 11,750 12,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,500 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 11,000 11,500 12,250 13,000
26 27 28 29 30	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000

II-D, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)	
Population	Effort Micention				
(10 <sup>7</sup> rounds)	(days)				
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,250 13,250 14,500 15,250 16,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	

11

12

13

18 19

20

21

22

23

(.8, 1.9) (.8, 1.7)(.8, 1.5) II-D, Skd.R. Effort Allocation Population (  $10^7$  pounds ) ( days ) 0 01234567890 Ō 500 500 500 1,250 1,250 1,250

2,000

2,750

3,500

4,250

5,000

5,750

6,500

7,250

8,000

8,750

9,500

10,250

11,000

11,750

12,500 13,000

13,750 14,500

15,250 16,000 2,000

2,750

3,500

4,250

5,000

5,750

6,500

7,250

8,000

8,750

9,500

10,250

11,000 11,750 12,500

13,000 13,750

14,500

15,250 16,000 2,000

2,750 3,500

4,250

5,000

5,750

7,250

8,000

8,750

9,500

10,250

11,000

11,750

12,500 13,000

13,750

14,500

15,250 16,000

II-D, Skd. L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 1 4 5 6 7 8 9 2 2 2 2 3 2 4 5 2 6 2 7 2 8 2 9 3 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,750 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 11,000 11,750 12,500 13,750 14,500 13,750 14,500 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
	Effort A	<u> </u>	
0	0	0	0
0 0	0 0 0	0 0	. 0 0 0 0
0 0 0	0 · 0 0 500	0 0 0	0 0 0 500
1,250 2,000 2,750	1,250 2,000 2,750	1,250 2,000 2,750	1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500
4,250 5,000 5,750	4,250 5,000 5,750	4,250 5,000 5,750	4,250 5,000 5,750
7,250 8,000 8,750	7,250 8,000 8,750	7,250 8,000 8,750	6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750
10,000 11,000 11,750	10,000 11,000 11,750	10,000 11,000 11,750	9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750
13,250 13,750	13,000 13,750 14,500	13,000 13,750 14,500	12, 250 13, 000 13, 750 14, 500
15,250 16,000	15,250 16,000	15,250 16,000	15,250 16,000
	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 5,000 2,750 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 11,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,250 13,750 14,500 15,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	Cays )  Comparison (allocation

II-DG, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population			llocation	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)	( days )			
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 26 27	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,500
27 28 29 30	13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000

II-DG, Skd. R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9)

Population			<u>Allocation</u>	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		(	days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000		0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000

II-DG, Skd. L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		(days)	·
0	0	0	. 0
1	0 .	. 0	0
2	. 0	o o	0
3	0	0	0
1 2 3 4 5 6	0	0	. 0
6	0	ő	. 0
7	Ŏ	ŏ	. 0
8	Õ.	Ö	Ö
9	500	500	500
10	1,250	1,250	1,250
11	2,000	2,000	2,000
12	2,750	2,750	2,750
1.3 14	3,500 4,250	3,500	3,500
15	5,000	4 <b>,</b> 250 5 <b>,</b> 000	4,250 5,000
16	5,750	5,750	5,750
17	6,500	6,500	6,500
18	7,250	7,250	7,250
19	8,000	8,000	8,000
20	8,750	8,750	8,750
21	9,500	9,500	9,500
22	10,000 11,000	10,000	10,000
23 24	11,750	11,000 11,750	11,000 11,750
25	12,250	12,250	12,250
26	13,250	13,250	13,250
27	13,750	13,750	13,750
28	14,500	14,500	14,500
29	15,250	15,250	15,250
30	16,000	16,000	16,000

II-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort A	llocation	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	ays )	·
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000
12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 2,750 9,500 10,250 11,000 11,750 12,500	2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 11,000 11,750 12,250	2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 11,000 11,500 12,250	2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 10,750 11,500 12,250
26 27 28 29 30	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,250 16,000

#### CLASS III PROGRAMS

III-D, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort /	Mlocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( c	lays )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 72,750 75,000 77,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 56,250 57,500
21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	78,500 79,750 61,000 81,750 82,250 82,750 83,000 83,250 83,250	71,250 72,500 73,500 74,000 74,500 75,000 75,250 75,250 75,250 75,250	64,750 65,500 66,250 66,750 67,000 67,250 67,500 67,500 67,500	58,500 59,250 60,000 60,500 60,750 60,750 61,000 61,000 61,000

II-D, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort /	Allocation	
10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( (	lays )	
0	0	0	0	0
1 2 3 4 5 6	0	. 0	0 0	0
3	0	0	0	. 0
4	0	0	0	0
6	· 0	0 0	0 0	0
7 8	0	Ö	~ 0	0
8	0	0	0	0
9 10	0	0	0	0
11	0 0	0	0	0
12	Ŏ	. 0	O O	0 ·
13	0	0	Ö	0
14 15	0	0	0	0
16	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0
17	. 0	Ö	0	ŏ
18	0	. 0	. 0	0
19	73,750	70,750	66,750	62,500
20 21	76,250 78,250	73,000 74,750	6E,750	64,000 65,000
22	80,000	76,250	70,000 71,250	66,000
23	81,250	77,250	72,000	66,500
24	82,500	78,250	<b>72,7</b> 50	67,000
25 26	83,250 84,000	78,750 79,250	73,000	67,250 67,250
27	84,500	79,500	73,250 73,500	67,250
28	84,750	79 <b>,</b> 750	73,500	67,250
29	85,000	79,750	73,250	67,000
30	85,000	79,750	73,250	66,750

III-D, Skd.R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9)

Population (10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

III-D, Skd. I	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population Population		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		(days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 72,000 74,500 76,250 77,750 79,000 80,750 81,500 81,750 82,000 82,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 73,750 75,750 76,750 77,500 78,250 79,000 79,250 79,500

III-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )			Ulocation	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

III-DG, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )			Jlocation	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 65,000 66,500 68,500 68,500 68,500 68,500 68,500 68,500
28 29 30	84,750 85,000 85,000	79,750 79,750 79,500	73,500 73,250 72,750	68,000 67,500 66,750 66,250

## PRCGRAM:

III-DG, Skd.R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9)

Population (10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )  0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 71,250 73,500 75,000 76,250 77,250 77,750	(days)  (days)	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
24 25 26 27 28 29 30	77,750 78,250 73,500 78,500 78,500 78,000 77,750	74,250 74,250 74,000 73,750 73,250 72,500 71,750	70,000 69,500 69,250 66,250 67,000 66,000 64,750

III-DG, Skd.I	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 72,250 74,750 77,000 78,250 79,500 80,250 81,000 81,750 82,000 82,000 82,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
	Effort A	llocation	
	( d	ays )	
0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 72,500 75,000 77,000 78,500 79,750 80,750 81,750 82,250 82,750 83,250 83,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 72,500 75,000 75,000 77,000 78,500 79,750 80,750 81,750 82,250 82,750 83,000 83,250	Effort A  ( d  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  0 0 0  72,500 69,500  77,000 71,000  78,500 72,250  79,750 73,250  80,750 74,000  81,750 74,500  82,250 75,000  82,750 75,250  83,000 75,250  83,250 75,250	Cays   Cays

#### CLASS IV PROGRAMS

PROGRAM:
----------

IV-P, Sym.U.	\$ .15 x (.8, 1.2)	\$.15 x (.6, 1.4)	\$.15 x (.4, 1.6)	\$.15 x (.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort /	llocation	
10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( d	ays )	
0	0	0	0	. 0
1 2 3 4 5 6	0 0	0	0	0 0
3	Ö	0	0· 0	0
4	0	Ŏ	ŏ	ŏ
5	. 0	0	O	0
6	0	0	0	0
7 8	0 0	0 0	0	0
9	Ö	0	0	0
10	250	250	250	250
11	1,500	2,000	2,500	3,750
12	12,500	12,500	12,500	12,500
13	12,000	12,000	12,250	12,500
14 15	20,500 23,000	20,500	20,500	20,500
16	25,750	23,000 25,750	23,000	22 <b>,</b> .750
17	27,500	27, 250	25,750 27,000	25,750 26,500
īŝ	29,500	29,500	29,500	29,250
19	34,000	34,000	33,250	32,500
20	32,500	32,250	31,750	31,750
21	35,500	<b>35,5</b> 00	35,500	35,000
22	35,500	35,000	34,500	33,500
23	36 <b>,</b> 250	36 <b>,</b> ·250	36, 250	36,250
24 be	39,000 39,750	39,000 30,350	39,000	39,000
. 25 . 26	39,000	39,250 39,000	38,750 39,000	37,750
27	41,000	41,000	41,000	39,000 40,250
28	42,250	41,500	40,500	39,000
29	40,750	40, 250	40,250	40,250
30	41,750	41,750	41,750	41,750

IV-P, Sym.	\$.15 x (.8, 1.2)	%.15 x (.6, 1.4)	≎.15 x (.4, 1.6)	\$.15 x (.2, 1.8)	
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	Effort Allcention ( days )				
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,500 12,000 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,500 29,500 34,000 32,750 35,500 36,250 39,000 41,000 42,250 40,750 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,000 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,500 34,000 32,250 35,500 35,500 36,250 39,000 41,000 42,000 40,500 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,750 12,500 12,500 23,750 27,250 29,500 23,750 27,250 29,500 33,750 32,250 35,500 35,000 36,250 39,000 41,500 41,500 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 2,750 12,500 12,250 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,000 29,500 33,500 31,750 35,500 34,500 36,250 39,000 41,000 40,500 40,250 41,750	

PROGRAM:  IV-P, Skd.R.  Pooulation ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	\$.15 x (.8, 1.5)	3.15 x (.8, 1.7)  Effort Allocation ( days )	\$.15 x (.8, 1.9)
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,500 12,000 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,500 34,000 32,500 35,250 36,250 39,000 41,000 42,000 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,500 12,000 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,500 34,000 32,250 35,500 35,500 36,250 39,000 41,000 41,750 40,250 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 2,000 12,500 12,000 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,500 34,000 32,250 35,500 35,000 39,000 39,500 39,000 41,000 41,500 41,750

	\$•15 x	\$•15 x	\$.15 x
IV-P, Skd.L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population 5		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 26 27 28 29 29 29 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20 20	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,000 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,000 34,000 32,500 35,500 35,500 36,250 39,000 41,000 42,000 40,740 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,000 20,500 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,500 34,000 32,500 35,500 35,500 35,500 36,250 39,000 41,000 41,750 40,750 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 1,500 12,500 12,500 23,000 25,750 27,250 29,500 34,000 32,250 35,500 35,500 36,250 39,000 41,500 41,500 41,500 41,750

IV-D, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort	Allocation	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		. (	(days )	
0 1 2	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0	0
9	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0 0	0 0 0
10 11 12 13 14 15	250 1,750 11,250 14,000 19,000 22,250	250 3,250 10,500 15,500 18,750 22,000	250 . 5,250 10,500 15,250 19,250 22,000	250 7,250 11,750 15,250 18,750 21,500
16 17 18 19 20	25,000 27,750 30,000 31,500 33,500	24,750 27,250 29,250 31,000 32,750	24,250 26,750 28,500 30,750 32,000	24,000 26,250 27,750 29,750 31,000
21 22 23 24	35,000 36,000 37,000 38,250	34, 250 35, 500 36, 500 37, 500	33, 250 34, 250 35, 500 36, 250	32,000 33,250 33,500 34,750 35,250
25 26 27 28 29	39,250 39,750 40,250 40,750 41,250 41,500	38,250 39,250 39,750 40,000 40,250 40,750	37,000 37,750 38,500 38,750 39,000 39,250	36,250 36,250 37,000 37,000 37,250
30	41,900	40,170	J/3~J~	J.,~J-

IV-D, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Ponulation		Effort /	Ilocation	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		(6	lays )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,500 11,500 13,500 19,500 22,000 25,250 27,750 29,750 31,750 33,500 34,750 36,000 37,000 38,250 39,750 40,250 40,750 41,500 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,750 11,000 14,500 19,000 22,250 25,000 27,500 29,750 31,500 33,250 34,500 35,750 36,750 37,750 38,500 39,250 40,500 40,750 41,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 5,000 10,750 15,000 19,000 21,750 25,000 26,750 29,000 30,500 32,000 33,500 34,750 35,500 36,500 37,000 37,750 38,250 38,750 39,000 39,500

(.8, 1.9)

### PROGRAM:

IV-D, Skd. R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7)

<u>Population</u>		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		(days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 2,250 10,750 14,500 18,750 22,000 25,250 27,500 30,000 31,500 33,250 34,500 35,750 36,750 37,750 38,500 39,500 40,000 40,000 41,000 41,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 2,250 11,000 14,750 22,250 11,000 24,750 22,000 24,750 27,500 29,750 27,500 31,500 33,000 34,500 35,500 36,500 37,500 38,500 39,000 39,500 40,250 40,500 41,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 3,500 10,750 14,500 27,500 29,250 25,000 27,500 29,250 31,250 32,750 34,500 35,250 36,250 37,500 38,000 39,250 40,000 40,250 40,500

IV-D, Shd. L.	(.4, 1.2)	(.6, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population (107 pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	·
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 3,000 10,750 14,250 18,500 23,000 27,750 30,000 27,750 30,000 31,250 33,000 34,750 35,750 35,500 37,750 38,750 39,250 40,250 40,750 41,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 2,000 11,000 14,000 18,750 22,750 25,250 27,500 30,000 31,500 33,250 34,750 36,000 37,000 37,000 37,750 39,000 40,250 40,500 41,000 41,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 250 3,000 10,750 14,250 18,500 23,000 24,500 27,500 29,750 31,000 32,750 34,250 35,500 36,250 37,500 38,500 39,750 40,750 40,750

IV-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population (107 pounds)			illocation	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 3,750 10,750 13,250 20,500 23,000 23,000 25,500 27,750 29,750 31,750 33,750 35,000 36,250 37,250 39,750 40,250 41,000 41,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 5,500 10,000 14,750 20,500 23,000 25,000 27,000 29,250 30,750 32,250 33,500 34,500 35,750 36,250 37,750 37,750 38,250 38,250 38,250 38,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 6,250 11,000 15,500 20,500 22,750 24,500 26,750 28,500 30,000 31,500 32,500 33,500 34,000 34,750 35,500 35,500 36,000 36,250 37,000 36,250 37,000 36,500

IV-DG, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort A	llocation .	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	ays )	
0	0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0
9	0 0 0 0	0 0	0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0
10 11 12 13 14	0 1,750 9,000 12,750 20,500	0 3,500 9,250 13,250 20,500	0 4,500 9,500 14,000 20,500	0 4,750 10,250 14,500 20,500
15 16 17 18	24,750 27,750 29,750 30,250	24,750 26,250 28,500 30,250	24,750 26,000 28,500 30,000	24,250 25,750 27,750 29,750
19 20 21 22 23	33,000 34,250 35,500 36,750 37,500	32,000 33,750 35,250 36,250 37,250	31,500 33,000 34,250 35,750 36,750	31,000 32,500 33,750 35,000 35,750
24 25 26 27	38,750 39,500 40,000 40,750 41,250	38,250 39,000 39,500 40,250 40,500	37,500 38,250 38,750 39,250 39,750	36,750 37,500 37,750 38,250 38,750
28 29 <b>30</b>	41,500 41,500 42,000	41,250 41,500	40,000 40,250	39,000 39,250
			·	

### PRCGRAM:

IV-DG, Skd. R.	(.8, 1.5)	(.8, 1.7)	(.8, 1.9)
Population ( 107 pounds )		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 4,500 10,250 13,500 20,500 20,500 27,500 30,250 27,500 31,500 36,250 36,750 38,000 38,500 39,500 40,000 40,250 40,750 41,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 4,750 10,500 14,250 20,500 23,000 26,000 27,000 36,000 31,000 33,250 33,750 35,750 36,250 37,500 38,000 39,000 39,250 39,750 40,250 40,500

IV-DG, Skd. L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 4,000 10,750 13,500 20,500 23,000 25,250 28,000 29,750 31,750 34,000 34,500 35,750 37,250 38,000 40,000 40,750 41,250 41,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 4,250 10,750 13,500 20,500 23,000 25,000 25,000 25,000 25,250 29,250 31,500 34,000 34,500 37,750 37,000 37,750 38,250 39,250 40,250 40,750 41,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

IV-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)		
Population	Effort Allocation					
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	lays )			
0	0	0	0	0		
1 2 3 4 5 6	0	0	0	Ŏ		
$\tilde{\mathfrak{z}}$	Ö	Ŏ	0	0		
4	0	0	O	0		
5	0	0	0	0		
6	0	0	0 0	0 0		
. 7 8	0 0	0 0	0	0		
9	0	-		0		
ió	Ö	0 0	0	0		
11	5,000	5 <b>,</b> 250	6,000	6,250		
12	10,000	10,250	10,750	11,250		
13	14,750	14,750	15,500	15,750		
14	19,000	18,750	19,500	17,750		
15 ·	22,000	21,750	21m750	21,500		
16 17	24,750 27,750	24,500	24,750	21., 250 26. 500		
18	29,500	27,750	27 <b>,</b> 500	26,500 27,000		
19	32,250	29,500 30,750	29 <b>,</b> 250. 30 <b>,</b> 250	29,500		
20	32,750	32,750	32,500	30,250		
21	35,000	34,250	32,500	31,250		
22	36, 250	35,500	34,250	32 <b>,</b> 500		
23	37,000	<b>36,</b> 750	34,750	32,750		
24	38,250	36,500	36,250	34,500		
25	39,000	37,500	36,750	35,000		
26	39,500	39,000	37 <b>,</b> 250	35,250 35,750		
27 28	40,500	38,750 40, 350	<b>37,</b> 750 3 <b>7,</b> 750	35,750 36,500		
29	41,000 41,500	.40,250 40,500	38,750	37,000		
30	41,750	40,750	38,750	37,250		
<b>7-</b>	41,750	**************************************	,,	• •		

#### CLASS V PROGRAMS

V-P, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population 7		•	11 ocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( d	leys )	•
С	0	0	0	0
	Ö	0	0	0
2	0	0	O	0
3	0	0	0	0
1 2 3 4 5 6	0	0	0	0
2	0 0	0 0	0	Ö
ž	Ö	Ö	Õ	ō
7 8	Ŏ	ő	. 0	Ō
9	500	500	500	500
10	1,250	1,250	1,250	1,250
11	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
12	2,750	2,750	2,750	2,750 3,500
13	3,500 4,250	3,500 4,250	3,500 4,250	<b>4,</b> 250
14 15	5,000	5,000	5,000	
16	5,750	5 <b>,</b> 750	5,750	5,000 5,750
17	6,500	6,500	6,500	6 <b>,</b> 500
18	7,250	7,250	7,250	7,250
19	8,000	8 <u>,</u> 000	8,000	. <b>8,</b> 000
20	ε,750	e <b>,7</b> 50	8,750	8,500 9,250
21	9,500	9,500	9,500	10,000
22	10,000 11,000	10,000 10,750	10,000 10,750	10,750
23	11,750	11,500	11,500	11,500
24 25	12,250	12,250	12,250	12,000
26	13,000	13,000	13,000	12,750
27	13,750	13,500	12,500	13,500
28	14,500	14,250	14,250	14,000
29	15,000	15,000	15,000	14,750
30	15,750	15,750	15,750	15,500
	1			
•				

(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
<del></del>	Effort A	llocation	
•	( d	ays )	
0 0	0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0
0 0 0	0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0
0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750	0 500 1,250 2,000	0 500 1,250 2,000	0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750
3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750	3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750	3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750	3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750
7,250 8,000 8,750	7,250 8,000 8,750	<b>7,</b> 250 8,000 8,750	6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500
10,000 11,000 11,750	10,000 11,000 11,750	10,000 10,750 11,500	10,000 10,750 11,500 12,250
13,000 13,750 14,500 15,000 15,750	13,000 13,750 14,500 15,000 15,750	13,000 13,500 14,250 14,750	13,000 13,500 14,250 14,750
	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	Company (days)    Company   Company

V-P, Skd.R.

(.8, 1.5)

(.8, 1.7)

(.8, 1.9)

	1		<del></del>
Population		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		(days )	
		•	
0	0	0	0
J.	0	0	Ö
3	0	· 0 0	0
4	0	0	0
<b>5</b> .	Ō	o ·	0
6	0	0	Ō
1. 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0	0	0
9	0 500	0	0
10	1,250	500 1 <b>,</b> 250	. 500 1 350
11	2,000	2,000	1,250 2,000
12	2 <b>,</b> 750	2 <b>,</b> 750	2,750
13 14	3,500	3,750	3,500
15	4,250	4,250	4,250
16	5,000 5,750	5,000 5,750	5,000 5,750
1.7	6,500	6,500	6,500
18	7,250	7,250	7,250
. 1.9 20	8,000	8,000	<b>క,</b> 000
21	8,750 9,500	৪ <b>,</b> 750 9 <b>,</b> 500	8,750
22	10,000	10,000	9,500 10,00
23	11,000	11,000	10,750
24	11,750	11,500	11,500
25 26	12,250 13,000	12,250	12,250
27	13,750	13,000 13,500	13,000 13,500
28	14,500	14,500	14,250
. 29	15,000	15,000	15,000
30	15,750	15,750	15,750
	1		

V-P, Skd.I.,	(.5, 1.2)	(.3, 1.2)	(.1, 1.2)
Population (10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,750 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,000 15,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,750 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 10,750 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,500 14,250 15,000 15,750

V-D, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort A	<u>llocation</u>	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	ays )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,250 10,000 10,750 11,500 12,250 13,500 14,250 13,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,250 10,000 12,750 11,500 12,000 12,750 13,500
	1		•	• .

V-D, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population	·	<u>Effort</u> A	llocation	
10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	*.	( d	ays )	
0	0	0	0	0
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0	0 .	0	0
3	0	0	0	0
4 5.	0	0 0	0	0 0
6	ŏ	Ŏ	ŏ	0
7	0	0	0	0
9	250 500	500 ·	0 500	0 500
ıó	1,250	1,250	1,250	1,250
11	2,000	2,000	2,000 2,750	2,000 2,750
12 13	2,750 3,500	2,750 3,500	3,500	<b>3,</b> 500
14	4,250	4,250	4,250	4 <b>,</b> 250
15	5,000	5,000	5,000 5,750	5,000 5,750
16	5,750 6,500	5,750 6,500	· 6,500	5,750 6,500
17 18	6,500 7,250	7,250	. 7, 250	7,250
19	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000
20	8,750	8,750	8,750 9,500	8,750
21	9,500	9,500 10,250	10,000	9,500 10,000
22	10,250 11,000	10,750	10,750	10,750
23 24	11,500	11,500	11,500	11,500
25	12,250	12,250	12,250 12,750	12,250
26	13,000	13,000 13,750	13,500	12,750 13,500
27	13,750 14,500	14,500	14,250	14,250
28 29	15,250	15,000	15,000	15,000
30	15,750	15,750	15,750	15,500

V-D, Skd. R.

(.8, 1.5)

(.8, 1.7)

(.8, 1.9)

Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		Effort Allocation (days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

V-D, Skd. L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 107 pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2,750 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 10,750 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,250 15,000 15,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,250 10,750 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,250 15,000 15,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 10,750 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,250 15,000 15,750

−DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort A	llocation	
10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( d	ays )	
0	0	0	0	0
1	0	0	0	. 0
2 3 4 5 6	0 0	0	0	0
4	Ö	0	0 0	0
5	ŏ	ő	Ő	Ö
6	Ö	Ŏ	ŏ	ŏ
7 8	0	Ō	Ö	Ŏ
8	0	0	0.	0
9	500	750	- <b>7</b> 50	750
10	1,250	1,250	1,250	1,500
11	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,250
12	3,000	2,750	3,000	2,750
13 14	3,500	3,500	3,500	3,750
15	4,250 5,000	<b>4,</b> 250	4,250 5,000	4,250
16	5,000 5,750	5,000 5,750	5 <b>,</b> 750	5,000 5,750
17	6,500	6 <b>,</b> 500	6,500	5,750 6,500
18	7,250	7,250	7,250	7,250
19	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000
20	8,750	٤,750	8 <b>,</b> 750	8,750
21.	9,500	9,500	9,500	9,250
22	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
23	11,000	10,750	10,750	10,750
24	11,500	11,500	11,500	11,500
25	12,250	12,250	12,250	12,000
26	13,000	13,000	12,750	12,750
27	13,750	13,500	13,500	13,500
28	14,250	14,250	14,250	14,000
29	15,000 15,750	15,000 15,500	14,750 15,500	14,750
30	15,750	± 000 € € ±	000 وريد	15,250

V-DG, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)		
Ponulation	Effort Allocation					
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	ays )			
0	0	0	. 0	0		
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0	0	0	. 0		
$\tilde{\mathfrak{z}}$	Ö	Ö	ŏ	0		
4	Ö	0	0	0		
5	0	0	0	0		
6	0	0	O	0		
7	0	0	0	0		
	0 500	0	0	0 500		
9	3,250	500	500 3 250	1,250		
10	2,000	1,250	1,250 2,000	2,000		
12	2,750	2,000 2,750	2,750	3,000		
13	3,500	3,500	3,500	3,750		
14	4,250	4,250	4,250	4,250		
15	4,750	5,000	5,000	5,000		
16	5,500	5,750	5 <b>,</b> 750	5,750		
17	6,250	6,500	6 <b>,</b> 500	6,500		
18	7,000	7,250	7,250	<b>7,</b> 250		
19	<b>7,</b> 500 8,250	8,000	8,000	8,000 8,750		
20	11,250	8,500	8,750 9,250	9,250		
21	. 12,000	11,250 10,750	10,000	10,000		
22	11,750	11,000	11,000	11,000		
23 24	12,250	11,750	11,500	11,500		
24 25	12,750	12,250	12,250	12,250		
26	13,250	13,000	13,000	12,750		
27	14,000	13,750	13,750	13,500		
28	14,750	14,500	14,250	14,250		
29	15,250	15,000	15,000	14,750 15,500		
30	16,000	15,750	15,750	000 وري		

# PRCGRAM:

V-DG, Skd. R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9)

Population		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	. •	(days )	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250	(days)  0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250
19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,250 15,000 15,750	8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,250 15,000	8,000 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 16,250 15,000 15,750

V-DG, Skd.L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 2 1 2 1 2	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 750 1,500 2,000 2,750 3,750 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,750 9,500 10,000 11,000 11,500 12,250 13,000 14,250 15,000 15,500

V-DG, Sym. U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort A	11ocation	
10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( d	ays )	
0	0 .	0	0	0
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0	0	0	0
2	0	0 0	0	0
7	0 0	0	0	<b>0</b> 0
5	ŏ	ő	Ő	Ö
6	Ŏ	Ö	ŏ	· ŏ
7	0	Ō	0	Ō
	0	0	. 0	.0
9	500	500	500	<b>7</b> 50
10	1,500	1,500	1,250	1,250
11	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
12	2,750	2,750	2 <b>,</b> 750	2,750
13 14	3,750	<b>3,</b> 750	3,500	3,500 4,250
15	4,250 5,000	4,500	4,250 5,000	5,000
16	5,750	5,250 5,750	5 <b>,</b> 750	6,000
17	6,500	6 <b>,</b> 750	6,500	6,750
18	7,500	7,250	7,250	7,500
19	ε,000	8,000	8,000	7,500
20	8,750	8,750	8,500	8,500
21	9,500	9,250	9,250	9,500
22	10,000	10,250	10,000	10,000
23	11,000	10,750	11,000	10,750
24	11,500	11,500	11,750	11,250 12,000 .
25 26	12,250	12,000	12,000 12,750	12,500
27	13,000	13,000	13,500	13,250
28	13,500 14,250	13,750 14,500	14,250	14,250
29	15,000	15,000	14,750	1.4,500
30	15,750	15,500	15,500	15,250

## CLASS VI PROGRAMS

VI-P, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)		
Population (107 pounds)	Effort Allocation (days)					
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,000 57,500 56,500 58,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 57,250 55,000 57,000 56,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0		
23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	58,500 57,500 54,500 53,750 45,750 47,500 48,250 46,750	58,250 56,000 54,000 53,500 45,750 47,500 47,500 46,250	57,000 54,000 52,000 52,750 45,750 47,500 46,250 46,250	55,000 53,250 51,000 51,000 45,750 45,500 45,000		

VI-P, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort /	llocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( ć	lays )	
0	0 0 0	.0	. 0 0 0	0 0 0
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	. 0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0
6 7 .8 .9	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0 0	0 0 0 .0
10 11 12	0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0 0
13 14 15 16	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0	0 0 0.
17 18 19 20 21	54,000 57,500 58,000 57,250 59,500	54,000 57,500 57,250 57,250 59,250	54,000 57,500 56,250 57,250 58,500	54,000 57,500 54,750 57,250 57,750
22 23 24 25 26	57,250 58,500 57,750 54,500 53,750	56,750 58,500 57,000 54,250 53,750	56, 250 58, 000 55, 750 54, 000 53, 500	56, 250 56, 250 55, 000 53, 250 51, 500
27 28 29 30	45,750 47,500 48,250 46,750	45,750 47,500 48,000 46,500	45,750 47,500 47,250 46,250	45,750 47,500 46,250 46,250
•		•		

VI-P,Skd.R.	(.8, 1.5)	(.8, 1.7)	(.8, 1.9)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,000 57,500 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,250 57,500 57,000 57,500 57,500 57,500 57,500 57,500 57,000 57,500 57,000 57,	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,000 57,500 56,750 56,500 56,500 56,250 56,250 56,250 54,000 53,500 47,750 47,750 46,250

### PRCGRAM:

VI-P, Skd.L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population Population		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		(days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 57,500 57,250 57,000 58,500 57,250 54,500 57,250 54,500 53,750 45,750 47,500 48,000 46,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,000 57,500 56,

VI-D, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort A	llocation	
(10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		( d	ays )	
0	0	0	0	0
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	0	0	0	0
3	0	0	0	0
4	0	0	0	0
2	0 0	0 0	0 0	0 0
7	0	0	0	0
	ŏ	ŏ	0	C
9	0	0	0	0
10	0	0	0	Ó O
11	0	0	0 0	0
12 13	0 0	0 0	Ö	Ö
14	Ö	· ŏ	O	0
15	Ō	0	0	0
16	. 0	0	0	0
17	54,000	51,750	48,250	44,750
18	55 <b>,</b> 250	53,000	49,000 50,250	45,250 46,500
19 20	56,500 57,250	53,500 54,000	50,000	46,500
21	57,250	54 <b>,</b> 750	50,250	47,000
22	57,000	53,750	<b>51,</b> 000	47,250
23	56 <b>,</b> 750	54,000	50,500	47,750
24	56,000	53, 250	51,000	47,500
25	54,000	52,000 52,000	50,500 50,750	47,500 47,250
26	52,000 50,500	52,250 51,500	50,000	47,500
27 28	49,750	51,500	49,500	47,500
29	49,000	50,500	49 <b>,</b> 750	46 <b>,</b> 750
30	48,000	50,000	49,250	47,000

VI-D, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)		
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	Effort Allocation ( days )					
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 22 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,750 56,500 57,000 57,500 57,750 56,750 56,750 55,000 52,750 48,750 48,000 47,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0		

VI-D, Skd.R. (.8, 1.5) (.8, 1.7) (.8, 1.9)

Population Effort Allocation

Population	Effort Allocation			
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		(days )		
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 18 19 20 21 22 23 4 25 26 27 8 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 53,250 54,750 55,250 56,000 55,750 55,000 52,250 50,500 50,500 49,750 49,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 52,000 54,250 54,500 54,250 54,500 54,250 54,500 50,500 50,500 50,000 49,750 49,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 50,750 52,000 52,750 53,250 52,750 53,000 53,000 53,000 50,250 49,500 49,250 49,250	

VI_D,Skd.L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 2 13 14 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 2 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 6 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 53,750 56,250 56,250 56,750 56,750 56,750 56,000 54,250 53,250 51,000 50,000 49,500 48,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 52,750 53,750 54,500 55,000 55,750 54,000 55,750 54,000 53,250 54,500 52,500 52,500 54,500

VI-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)	
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )	Effort Allocation ( days )				
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 47,000 48,500 48,500 48,500 48,500 48,500 48,500 48,500 47,750 47,750 47,250 46,000 46,250	

VI-DG, Sym.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)			
Population	Effort Allocation						
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		( 0	days )				
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,750 56,000 57,250 58,000 57,250 56,500 55,250 55,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 53,500 55,250 56,000 56,500 56,500 56,500 56,000 55,000 51,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0			
27 28 29 30	48,250 47,750 47,250 47,500	50,750 49,750 49,250 49,000	50,500 50,000 49,500 49,250	50,000 49,500 48,750 48,250			

### PRCGRAM:

VI-DG, Skd.R.	(.8, 1.5)	(.8, 1.7)	(.8, 1.9)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 53,750 55,000 55,750 56,750 56,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 55,750 56,750 57,750	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 52,250 53,750 54,000 54,500 54,500 54,750 54,250 53,250 51,500 49,250 49,250 49,250

VI-DG, Skd.L.	(.6, 1.2)	(.4, 1.2)	(.2, 1.2)
Population ( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds)		Effort Allocation (days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 11 12 13 14 5 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,250 55,000 56,000 57,250 57,500 57,000 56,250 55,000 54,000 52,500 51,000 52,500 51,000 52,500 51,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 53,250 54,500 55,000 55,750 55,500 55,750 55,500 51,500 51,500 50,500 48,250

VI-DG, Sym.U.	(.8, 1.2)	(.6, 1.4)	(.4, 1.6)	(.2, 1.8)
Population (10 pounds)	Effort Allocation (days )			
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 54,500 56,500 56,750 56,750 56,750 57,000 57,250 55,500 54,250 52,500 54,250 56,25	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 47,500 49,750 49,750 50,750 50,750 50,500 49,500 49,500 49,500 49,500 49,500 49,500 49,500	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

#### GROWTH VARIATION PROGRAMS

# PRCGRAM:

•	I	II	III
	(.2, 1.8)	(.2, 1.8)	(.2, 1.8)
Population		Effort Allocation	
( 10 <sup>7</sup> pounds )		(days)	
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 8,750 17,500 25,000 31,250 36,500 41,250 45,250 48,750 52,000 54,750 57,000 58,750 60,500 61,750 63,000 64,750 66,250 67,250	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

VJ.

#### GROWTH VARIATION PROGRAMS

W

(.2, 1.8)	(.2, 1.8)	(.2, 1.8)
	•	(0.0) 2007
	Effort Allocation	
	(days)	
0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 500 1,250 2,000 2,750 3,500 4,250 5,000 5,750 6,500 7,250 8,000 8,750 9,500 10,750 11,500 12,250 13,000 13,750 14,500 15,000 15,000 15,000	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0
	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0

#### Footnotes

An important example where price fluctuations are quite large and are believed to have a significant impact on resource allocation occurs in the Peruvian Anchovy Fishery; see Segura (1972).

<sup>2</sup>Unfortunately, the problem of insufficient data is not peculiar to the yellowfin tuna fishery. To my knowledge, at the present time there is little available information to estimate these frequency distributions for any of the ocean fisheries.

<sup>3</sup>For example, Leland (1974), Levhari and Srinivasan (1966), and Phelps (1962) in their analyses of optimal consumption-saving rules discover that individuals with a constant elasticity utility function given by

$$U(C) = \begin{cases} \frac{C^{\gamma}}{\gamma} & \text{for } \gamma < 1; \ \gamma \neq 0 \\ \\ \log(C) & \text{for } \gamma = 0. \end{cases}$$

will increase, decrease or not change their consumption of total wealth for  $0 < \gamma < 1$ ,  $\gamma < 0$  or  $\gamma = 0$  as the rate of return on investment becomes riskier. In other studies, Mills (1959) and Zabel (1970) have noted the strong dependence of results on stochastic specifications assumed in their models.

<sup>4</sup>Please note that the scale for effort on the vertical axis of all graphs corresponding to Classes II and V is enlarged. Also, the effort allocations for all programs are identical for those populations where only one line appears on the graph.

<sup>5</sup>In equilibrium (a-bX)X = kXE or  $E = \frac{(a-bX)}{K}$ . Equilibrium values for E are represented by points on the "Steady State Effort" line in each figure.

<sup>6</sup>See Rothschild and Stiglitz (1970).

This is partially offset by the fact that the utility function  $U(R) = \ln(R+G)$  displays decreasing absolute risk aversion. Thus as R increases the resource manager should become less averse to risk.

- <sup>8</sup>For a discussion of this point see Hirshleifer and Shapiro (1970).
- <sup>9</sup>On this point see Baumol (1970, and Hirshleifer and Shapiro (1970).
  - 10 See Prest and Turvey (1965).
- Leland's analysis is done in the context of a portfolio-consumption framework.
- Although the absolute increase in present value is large for Class I programs, the percentage increase is less than 1%. However for the Class III programs the percentage increases range from 1% to 30%.

### BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Anderson, K. "Optimal Growth when the Stock of Resources is Finite and Depletable," <u>Journal of Economic Theory</u>, April 1972, 4, pp. 256-267.
- 2. Annual Report of the Inter-American Tropical Tun Commission, La Jolla, California, 1966-1974.
- 3. Arrow, K. J., Aspects of the Theory of Risk Bearing, The Academic Book Store, Helsinki, Finland, 1965.
- 4. Arrow, K.J. and Kurz, M., <u>Public Investment</u>, the Rate of Return and Optimal Fiscal Policy, Baltimore, 1972.
- 5. Arrow, K. J. and Lind, R. C., Uncertainty and the Evaluation of Public Investment Decisions, Essays in the Theory of Risk-Bearing, Markham Pub. Co., Chicago, 1970.
- 6. Baumol, W. J., "On the Discount Rate for Public Projects," in Haveman and Margolis, eds., Public Expenditures and Policy Analysis, Markham Pub. Co., Chicago, 1970.
- 7. Beverton, R. J. H. and Holt, S. J., On the Dynamics of Exploited Fish Populations, Her Majesty's Staionery Off., London, 1957.
- 8. Bishop, R. C., "U.S. Policies in Ocean Fisheries: A Study in the Political Economy of Resources and Management," unpublished Doctoral dissertation, Univ. of Calif., Berkeley, 1970.
- 9. Bradley, Paul, "Some Seasonal Models of the Fishing Industry," in A. Scott, ed. <u>Proceedings of the H. R. MacMillan Fisheries</u>
  Symposium, Vancouver, 1969.
- 10. Brieman, B., Probability and Stochastic Processes: With a View Toward Applications, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1969.
- 11. Brock, W. A. and Mirman, L. J., "Optimal Economic Growth and Uncertainty: The Discounted Case," <u>Journal of Economic</u> Theory, Vol. 4, No. 3, June 1972.

- 12. Brown, G., "An Optimal Program for Managing Common Property Resources with Congestion Externalities," <u>Journal of Political Economy</u>, Vol. 82, No. 1, January/February, 1974, pp. 163-173.
- 13. Brown, G. M. and Hammack, J., "Dynamic Economic Management of Migratory Waterfowl," The Review of Economics and Statistics, February 1973, Vol. 55, No. 1.
- 14. Cheung, S. N. S., "Transaction Costs, Risk Aversion and the Choice of Contractual Arrangements," The Journal of Law and Economics, Vol. XII, April 1969.
- 15. Christy, F. T. and Scott, A., The Common Wealth in Ocean Fisheries, John Hopkins Press, Baltimore, 1965.
- 16. Clark, C., "Profit Maximization and the Extinction of Animal Species," Journal of Political Economy, July 1973, Vol. 81, No. 4, pp. 950-61.
- 17. Coase, R. H., Discussion of: "The Problem of Achieving Efficient Regulation of a Fishery," by A. Scott and Southey, in A. Scott, ed., Proceedings of the H. R. MacMillan Fisheries Symposium, Vancouver, 1969.
- 18. Crutchfield, J. A., :Economic and Political Objectives in Fishery Management, '' in Rothschild, ed. World Fisheries Policy: Multidisciplinary Views, Seattle, Wash., 1972.
- 19. Crutchfield, J. A. and Pontecorvo, G., The Pacific Salmon Fisheries, A Study of Irrational Conservation, Baltimore, 1969.
- 20. Crutchfield, J. A. and Zellner, A., Economic Aspects of the Pacific Halibut Fishery, Fishery Industrial Research, I, U.S. Department of the Interior, Washington, 1962.
- 21. Cummings, R. G., 'Some Extensions of the Economic Theory of Exhaustible Resource,' Western Economic Journal, September 1969, pp. 201-210.
- 22. Cummings, R. G. and Burt, O. R., The Economics of Production from Natural Resources: Note, American Economic Review, Vol. 59, 1969, pp. 958-61.
- 23. Devanney, J. W., Marine Decisions under Uncertainty, Cornell Maritime Press, 1971.

- 24. Economic Report of the President, 1972 U.S. Govt. Printing Off., Washington, D.C.
- 25. F. A. O. Yearbook of Fishery Statistics, United Nations, Vols. 21, 25, 29, 33.
- 26. Fan, L. T. and Wang, C. S., The Discrete Maximum Principle, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 1964.
- 27. Feller, W., An Introduction to Probability Theory and Its

  Applications, Vol. 1, John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York,

  1957.
- 28. Fisher, I., Theory of Interest, New York, Macmillan, 1930.
- 29. Forrester, J. W., World Dynamics, Cambridge, Mass., Wright Allen Press, 1971.
- 30. Green, R. E. and Broadhead, G. C., "Costs and Earnings of Tropical Tuna Vessels Based in California," Reprint #31, Fishery Industry Research, Vol. 3, No. 1, 1964.
- 31. Green, R. E., Perrin, W. F. and Petrich, B. P., "The American Tuna Purse Sein Fishery," reprinted from Modern Fishing Gear of the World: 3, Fishing News (Books) Ltd., London, England, 1971.
- 32. Gordon, H. S., "The Economic Theory of a Common Property Resource: The Fishery," Journal of Political Economy, April 1954, 57, pp. 124-42.
- 33. Gordon, R. L., "A Reinterpretation of the Pure Theory of Exhaustion," Journal of Political Economy, Vol. 75, June 1967, pp. 274-86.
- 34. Hadar, J. and Russel, W. R., "Rules for Ordering Uncertain Prospects," American Economic Review, Vol. LIX, No. 1, March 1969, pp. 25-34.
- 35. Halkin, H., "A Maximum Principle of the Pontryagin Type for Systems Described by Nonlinear Difference Equations," SIAM Journal on Control, Vol. 4, No. 1, 1966.
- 36. Hanoch, G. and Levy, H., "The Efficiency Analysis of Choices Involving Risk," Review of Economic Studies, Vol. XXXVI(3), No. 107, July 1969.

- 37. Herfindahl, O., "Depletion and Economic Theory," in Gaffney, ed., Extractive Resources and Taxation, Madison, Wis., 1967.
- 38. Hirshleifer, J., "On the Theory of Optimal Investment Decision," Journal of Political Economics, LXVI, August 1958, pp. 329-52.
- 39. Hirshleifer, J., "Investment Decisions under Uncertainty: Applications of the State Preference Approach," Quarterly Journal of Economics, Vol. 80, May 1966, pp. 252-78.
- 40. Hirshliefer, J. and Shapiro, D. L.,"The Treatment of Risk and Uncertainty," in Haveman and Margolis, eds., Public Expenditure and Policy Analysis, Markham Pub. Co., Chicago, 1870.
- 41. Historical Statistics, U.S.F.W.S., Bureau of Commerical Fisheries.
- 42. Hoel, F. G., Introduction to Mathematical Statistics, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 1962.
- 43. Hotelling, H., "The Economics of Exhaustible Resources,"
  Journal of Political Economy, Vol. 39, April 1931, pp. 137-75.
- 44. Howard, R., Dynamic Programming and Markov Processes, Cambridge, Mass., MIT Press, 1960.
- 45. Intrilligator, M. D., Mathematical Optimization and Economic Theory, Prentice Hall, Inc., N. J., 1971.
- 46. Joseph, J., International Arrangements for the Management of Tuna, A World Resource, Unpublished manuscript, Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission, La Jolla, Calif., 1971.
- 47. Kamien, M. I. and Schwartz, N. L., "Sufficient Conditions in Optimal Control Theory," <u>Journal of Economic Theory</u>, Vol. 3, No. 2, June 1971, pp. 207-15.
- 48. Lampe, H. C., "The Interaction Between Two Fish Populations and Their Markets A Preliminary Report," in Bell and Hazleton, eds., Recent Developments and Research in Marine Fisheries, Oceana Publications, Dobbs Ferry, New York, 1967.

- 49. Lee, E. B. and Marcus, L., Foundations of Optimal Control Theory, John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1967.
- 50. Leland, H. E., "Optimal Growth in a Stochastic Environment, Review of Economic Studies, Vol. XLI(1), No. 125, January 1974, pp. 75-87.
- 51. Levhari, D. and Srinivasan, T. N., "Optimal Savings under Uncertainty," Review of Economic Studies, Vol. 36(2), No. 106, April 1966, pp. 153-64.
- 52. Lewis, T. R., "Monopoly Exploitation of an Exhaustible Resource," Department of Economics, University of California, San Diego, Paper No. 74-22.
- 53. Lotka, A. J., Elements of Mathematical Biology, Dover Pub., New York, 1956.
- 54. Luce, R. D. and Raiffa, H., Games and Decisions: Introduction and Critical Survey, John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1957.
- 55. Meadows, D. et al., The Limits to Growth, New York, Universe Books, 1972.
- 56. McCall, J., "Probabilistic Microeconomics," The Bell Journal of Management Science, Vol. 2, No. 2, Autumn 1971, pp. 403-33.
- 57. Mills, E. S., "Uncertainty and Price Theory," Quarterly Journal of Economics, No. 1, February 1959.
- 58. Mishan, E. J., "What is Producer's Surplus," American Economic Review, December 1968, Vol. LVIII, pp. 1269-83.
- 59. Naylor, T. H., et al., Computer Simulation Techniques, New York, Wiley, 1966.
- 60. Neher, P., "Notes on the Volterra-Quadratic Fishery,"

  Journal of Economic Theory 6, May 1974, pp. 39-49.
- 61. Nerlov, M., "Lags in Economic Behavior," Econometrica, March 1970, Vol. 40, No. 2, pp. 221-53.
- 62. Nordhaus, W., "The Allocation of Energy Resources," in Okum and Berry, eds., Brookings Paper on Economic Activity 3, Brookings Inst., Washington, D.C., 1974.

- 63. Orbach, M., unpublished doctoral dissertation (in progress), Anthropology Department, Univ. of Calif., San Diego, 1975.
- 64. Pella, J. J. and Tomlinson, P. K., "A Generalized Stock Production Model," Inter-American Tropical Tuna Commission, Bulletin, Vol. 13, No. 3, La Jolla, Calif., 1969.
- 65. Phelps, E. S., "The Accumulation of Risky Capital: A Sequential Utility Analysis," Econometrica, Vol. 30, No. 4, October 1962, pp. 729-43.
- 66. Pontryagin et al., The Mathematical Theory of Optimal Processes, John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1962.
- 67. Pratt, J. W., "Risk Aversion in the Small and in the Large," Econometrica, 32, January 1964, pp. 122-36.
- 68. Prest, A. R. and Turvey, R., "Cost-Benefit Analysis: A Survey," Economic Journal, December 1965.
- 69. Quirk, J. and Smith, V., "Dynamic Models of Fishing," in A. Scott, ed., Proceedings of the H.R. MacMillan Fisheries Symposium, Vancouver, 1969.
- 70. Reid, J. D., "Sharecropping and Agricultural Uncertainty," unpublished manuscript, University of Pennsylvania, 1974.
- 71. Ross, S. M., Applied Probability Models with Optimation Applications, Holden-Day Inc., San Francisco, 1970.
- 72. Rothschild, M. and Stiglitz, J. E., "Increasing Risk I: A Definition," Journal of Economic Theory, Vol. 2, No. 3, September 1970. pp. 225-43.
- 73. Samuelson, P. A., "Principles of Efficiency-Discussion,"

  American Economic Review, Vol. 54 (Papers and Proceedings, May 1964), pp. 93-96.
- 74. Schaefer, M. B., "Some Considerations of Population Dynamics and Economics in Relation to the Management of the Commercial Marine Fisheries," Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada, Vol. XIV, No. 5, September 1957, pp. 669-81.
- 75. Schmalensee, R., "Economic Implications of the OPEC Cartel," forthcoming in European Economic Review, 1975.

- 76. Scott, A., "The Fishery: The Objectives of Sole Ownership," Journal of Political Economy, April, 1955, pp. 116-24.
- 77. , "The Theory of the Mine under Conditions of Certainty," in Gaffney, ed., Extractive Resources and Taxation, Madison, Wisconsin, 1967.
- 78. \_\_\_\_ and Southey, C., "The Problems of Achieving
  Efficient Regulation of a Fishery," in A. Scott, ed. Proceedings of the H. R. MacMillan Fisheries Symposium, Vancouver,
  1969.
- 79. Segura, E., "An Econometric Study of the Fishmeal Industry," unpublished Dissertation, Department of Economics, Columbia University, 1972.
- 80. Simon, H. A., "Dynamic Programming under Uncertainty with a Quadratic Criterion Function," Econometrica, Vol. 24, No. 1, January 1956.
- 81. Smith, V. L., "Economics of Production from Natural Resources," American Economic Review, Vol. 58, 1968, pp. 409-31.
- 82. \_\_\_\_\_, "On Models of Commercial Fishing," Journal of Political Economy, March/April 1969, pp. 181-98.
- 83. \_\_\_\_\_, "An Optimistic Theory of Exhaustible Resources," Journal of Economic Theory, Vol. 7, No. 9, 1974, pp. 384-396.
- 84. Solow, R., "The Economics of Resources," American Economic Review, Vol. 64, 1974, pp. 1-14.
- 85. Spence, M., "Blue Whales and Applied Control Theory,"
  Technical Report No. 108, Stanford University, Institute for
  Mathematical Studies in Social Science, 1973.
- 86. Stiglitz, J., Incentives and Risk Sharing in Sharecripping, " Review of Economic Studies, 41(2), April 1974, pp. 219-57.
- 87. Sutinen, J., "An Economic Theory of Share Contracting," NORFISH Technical Report #43, November 1973.

- 88. Turvey, R., "Optimization in Fishery Regulation," American Economic Review (Proceedings), March 1964, pp. 64-76.
- 89. Vickrey, W., Principles of Efficiency Discussion, "American Economic Review (Proceedings), May 1964.
- 90. Vousden, N., "Basic Theoretical Issues of Resource Depletion," Journal of Economic Theory, Vol. 6, No. 2, 1973, pp. 126-43.
- 91. Zabel, E., "Monopoly and Uncertainty," Review of Economic Studies, Vol. XXXVII(2), No. 110, April 1970, pp. 205-19.
- 92. \_\_\_\_\_, "Risk and the Competitive Firm," Journal of Economic Theory, No. 2, June 1971, pp. 109-33.
- 93. Zellner, A., "Management of Marine Resources, Some Key Problems Requiring Additional Analysis," in A. Scott, ed., Proceedings of the H. R. MacMillan Fisheries Symposium, Vancouver, 1969.
- 94. Zoetewejj, H., Fishermen's Remuneration, "in Turvey and Wiseman, eds., The Economics of Fisheries, Rome F.A.O., 1956.